WENTWORTH
HISTORICAL
SOCIETY

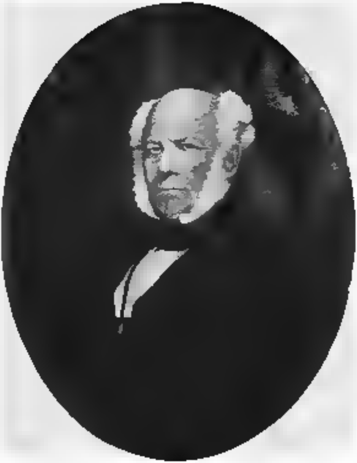
JOURNAL
AND
TRANSACTIONS

1-5

1892-1908

545
43W
1-5

UNIV. OF
TORONTO
LIBRARY



Yours truly
Allan N MacNab

SIR ALLAN NAPIER MACNAB, BART.

From [illegible] Mr. Thomas Rae

[illegible]

JOURNAL AND TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

# Wentworth Historical Society

## Volume Five

AUTHORS OF PAPERS ARE ALONE RESPONSIBLE FOR STATEMENTS AND OPINIONS EXPRESSED HEREIN

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HAMILTON
The Griffin & Richmond Co. Ltd. Printers
1908

# Officers for 1907-8

JUSTUS A. GRIFFIN, *President.*
REV. CANON G. A. BULL, *Honorary President.*
S. F. LAZIER, K. C., *1st Vice-President.*
H. H. ROBERTSON, K. C., *2nd Vice-President.*
MRS. J. ROSE HOLDEN, *3rd Vice-President.*
JOHN H. LAND, *Secretary-Treasurer.*
MRS. R. G. SUTHERLAND, *Corresponding Secretary.*

## EXECUTIVE COUNCIL

CHARLES LEMON
J. H. SMITH
D'ARCY MARTIN
J. W. JONES, B. A.
C. R. MCCULLOUGH
MRS. EDWARD MARTIN
T. H. A. BEGUE
LT. COL. A. H. MOORE
MRS. S. G. BIGGAR
REV. CANON G. A. BULL, Hon. Member Council

## OFFICERS OF LADIES COMMITTEE

MRS. J. ROSE HOLDEN, *President.*
MRS. S. H. BIGGAR, *1st Vice-President.*
MRS. THOMAS MILLER, *2nd Vice-President.*
MISS K. BESSETTE, *Secretary.*
MRS. R. G. SUTHERLAND, *Treasurer.*

# CONTENTS

[illegible] James Street [illegible] Hamilton [illegible] 79
[illegible] 100
[illegible] by Mrs. J. Rose Holden 105
[illegible] Burlington Heights, by [illegible] 11
[illegible] Upper Canada, by Mrs. J. Rose Holden [illegible]
O[illegible] by Mrs. J. Rose Holden 1
[illegible] by [illegible] A. Griffin
[illegible] 1837-38, by Mrs. J. Rose Holden [illegible]
Report [illegible] Committee, Mrs. J. Rose Holden [illegible]
Resume [illegible] Proceedings [illegible]
The Great Western Railway, by Miss Agnes J. Gilkison 44
The Reason [illegible] Rhyme 35

* * *

# ILLUSTRATIONS

Sir Allan Napier McNab Frontispiece
opposite page
The Canal Basin, Dundas, in 1847 11
Plan of Burlington Heights 15
Dundas in 180[illegible] 23
Dundas in 18[illegible] 24
The Kirkpatrick House [illegible] 68
Door [illegible] which Capt. Ussher was murdered 54
Capt. Ussher's house in 1908 58
Another house near Capt. Ussher's 62
The Case Homestead, Hamilton 78
**Plan of Upper James Street, Hamilton** 79
**Portrait of Col. Jasper T. Gilkison** 84

# RESUMÉ OF PROCEEDINGS

## SINCE THE ISSUE OF VOL. 4.

THE Annual Meeting, June 5, 1905, received the reports of officers giving a review of the year's work and showing a balance on hand of $67.80.

[illegible] meeting [illegible] the U. E. Loyalist Association [illegible] Oct. 13, 1905 [illegible] generally to join the [illegible] celebration [illegible] membership [illegible] badge [illegible] be worn.

On [illegible] 2, 1905, the members [illegible] were [illegible] in a very [illegible]

A public protest meeting was held Dec. 19, to protest against United States citizens getting old gunboats found in the River Thames.

Still another joint meeting with the U. E. Loyalist Association on Feb. 13, 1906, listened with great interest to the address by Mr. A. Fraser, the Ontario Archivist, on "The Evidence given before the U. E. Loyalist Claims Commission."

On March 22, 1906, Mr. Edward [illegible] lectured on "The Early Women of Canada" before the joint societies.

A meeting of the [illegible] 1906 passed accounts and reports.

The Annual Meeting, June 5, 1906, adopted the usual reports which reviewed the work of the year and showed a balance of $108.41 on hand. The Ladies Committee reported progress on a scheme for furnishing the rooms in Dundurn Castle which were occupied by the Princess Louise on the occasion of her visit to this city. A paper by the President, Mr. H. H. Robertson, on Burlington Heights and [illegible] was received.

Later in the year a deputation from both branches of the Society met the chairman of the Parks Board in regard to the furnishing of rooms in Dundurn Castle.

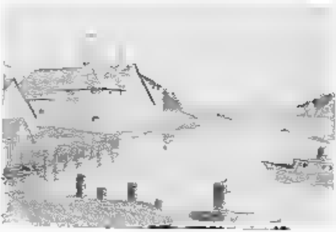
[illegible] 1907 report of officer [illegible] and adopted. [illegible] was reported that the [illegible] engraving on [illegible] expense [illegible] in good condition.

[illegible] July [illegible] 1907 [illegible]

Nov. [illegible] 1907 [illegible] Mrs. [illegible] the same.

Nov. 20, 1907 [illegible] Memorial [illegible]

Feb. 28, 1908, the [illegible] by school [illegible] organized [illegible] week.



THE [illegible] BASIN [illegible]

# The Governor's Road, Desjardin Canal and Burlington Heights

BY H. H. ROBERTSON, K.C., HAMILTON

NOTE.—For the maps accompanying this article thanks are due to L. [illegible] [illegible], Esq., of the Civil Service, Toronto.

On the 16th of July, 1792, the first Lieutenant Governor of Upper Canada, by his proclamation at Kingston, defined the electoral divisions of his new domain, and decreed that Lake Geneva—the southern boundary of the west riding of the County of York—should from thenceforth be known as Burlington Bay. Early in 1793 Simcoe made his journey from Niagara to Detroit and determined upon a roadway connecting these points. The Land Boards of the District of Nassau—all the territory between Long Point and the River Trent—had surveyed some Townships in the Niagara Peninsula before Simcoe's arrival. On his return from Detroit, a journey made in company with the Indian Brant (the details of which are to be found in the journal of his secretary), Augustus Jones, surveyor, was instructed to run a line south 77° west from the head of bateaux navigation in Cootes Paradise to Le Tranche (the River Thames)*. The original field notes of this interesting survey are before us.

The physical surroundings of Burlington Bay before the Canals were cut, resembled the left hand, turned downward, the thumb and two centre fingers closed upon the palm, the first and fourth fingers extending northward. The first finger represents Burlington Beach, lying between Lake Ontario and Burlington Bay, and the fourth finger Burlington Heights. Around the tip of each finger there was a narrow water communication. A bridge spanned the opening at the north end of the Beach, and a ferry was the means of communication across the water gap at Burlington Heights. At a point which would correspond with the first knuckle of the first finger (near Fitch's Corner to-day) stood the King's Head Inn, erected 1794. This was destroyed on the 10th of May, 1813, by two ships of

---

*The line of the Governor's Road.

Chauncey's fleet. At the base of the fourth finger stood the house of Richard Beasley, a U. E. Loyalist, who was one of the first, if not the first, settler at the head of Lake Ontario. The other residents in the neighborhood were John Depew, who lived on the Bay shore, and the great Joseph Brant at the Brant House.

On the 22nd of January, 1793, Augustus Jones made the following note in his field book:

22 (Wed.) Jany. 1793.

Went to the outlet of the Bay and took the following courses:

| | |
|---|---|
| N 45° 0' W | from the centre of creek to oak tree on the bank of shore |
| N 50° 0' W | to pine tree do. |
| S 60° 0' W | to Beasley's House |
| S 14° 0' W | to Depew's House |
| S 24° 30' E | 66 chs. along the beach, then planted my compass and took the following |
| N 35° 0' W | to aforesaid oak tree |
| N 36° 40' W | to pine tree |
| S. 71° 0' W | to Beasley's House |
| S. 30° 0' W | to Depew's House |

On the 26th of March following he set out on his surveying trip westward, and to look for suitable sites for public buildings, as his notes inform us. He went to Mr. Beasley's house and next day to the head of the waters of Cootes Paradise.

On the 28th he issued provisions to his party for fifteen days and proceeded up the creek which emptied into Burlington Bay at the northern extremity of the Heights, and explored the creek. About a mile up, he found another creek emptying into the first, opposite the widow Morden's house. The site of this house is known to old residents. Ann Morden was the first settler in the neighborhood, her house standing on lot seventeen, in the first concession of West Flamboro. Governor Simcoe himself remained a guest here on one of his journeys westward, on which occasion he presented the widow Morden with a Bible—still in the possession of the family. To the south of this point, Augustus Jones made note of a flat, a piece of land about four chains wide, back of which a commanding ridge covered with pine, and on the north a flat which rises a little and is dry enough to be suitable for public buildings. This was about sixty chains above the landing first mentioned. It would appear that Jones began his line from the northeast corner of lot [illegible] in the first concession of Ancaster. And for fourteen miles in the bearing given the road continues within the County of Wentworth. The greatest interest, however, centres around Burlington Heights in 1812. "Figures which," says Coffin, "like the characters on the labarum of Constantine, are a sign of solemn import to the people of Canada, quickening the pulse and summoning from the past memories of suffering and honorable exertion. A watch-word rather than a war cry. With these words upon his lips the loyal Canadian as a vigilant sentinel looks forth into the gloom, ready with his challenge, hopeful for a friendly response but prepared for any other. The people of Canada believe that the infant which in its cradle could strangle invasion, struggle and endure bravely and without repining, is capable of a nobler development if God wills further trial." On Burlington Heights the British general stood to guard the whole peninsula of Upper Canada to the west from the invading American army of the centre. As Horatius said of the bridge across the Tiber, Brock might well have said of Burlington Heights: "In this straight path a thousand might well be stopped by three. Then who will stand on either hand and keep the bridge with me?" Indeed the numerical comparison was little out of place; for of the whole regular force of 4,500 men—whose duty it was to protect the frontier from the City of Quebec to Windsor in 1812 Upper Canada had but 1,450 regular troops, the population of the whole Province being [illegible]0,000 souls; that of the United States, 8,000,000. Brock visited Burlington Heights only once after war was declared. He was then in his forty-third year and displayed the most wonderful activity. As soon as intelligence of Hull's movement on Detroit reached Toronto, the 4th of August, Brock, with a party of soldiers, rowed across the lake to Niagara to make such arrangements as he could for the defence of the frontier there and immediately returned in the same boat. He called out the Toronto Company of the York militia, in command of Captain William Allan, a company composed of most of the young gentlemen of the town, one of whom was young John Beverley Robinson, afterwards Sir John, who testifies as follows: "General

Brock told us that it was his intention to go up at once to the western district, along the shore of Lake Erie in boats, to embark at what is now Port Dover. Owing to the difficulties of transport he would take a hundred volunteers from Toronto, the same number from the head of the lake, and an equal number from Port Dover.'' The limits of the west riding of the County of York joined the west riding of Lincoln at Burlington Heights. The York militia were organized in 1798, the Lincoln militia before that. In January, 1799, Richard Beasley received orders to enroll the militia of West York, then embracing the townships of Flamboro and Beverley. The one hundred men to be drawn from the head of the lake, therefore, were drawn partly from the Fifth Lincoln, and partly from the Second York Battalion, and were under the command of Captain Samuel Hatt. A native of Guernsey, Brock took naturally to the water, and rowing along the north shore of Lake Ontario he disembarked at Burlington Heights with his one hundred men to be surrounded by the patriotic militia of the Second York and Fifth Lincoln, men of Flamboro, Barton, Ancaster, Binbrook and Saltfleet, most of them U. E. Loyalists or their sons. Brock and his command [illegible] then set out for Port Dover, the route probably being down the town line southward between lots fourteen and fifteen in the Township of Barton, a part of which is now known as James street, in the city of Hamilton. He probably followed the line of the Glanford and Caledonia road and then along the Port Dover road through the sites of Hagersville and Jarvis to Port Dover, where he was joined by Colonel Nichol and the Norfolk militia, and thence the expedition proceeded in boats along the shores of Lake Erie to Amherstburg. The story of the fall of Detroit is well known. General Hull's army consisted of 2,500 men. On the 16th of August Brock crossed the river with his force of 700, 400 of whom were militia disguised as regulars, as the Americans afterwards said. Tecumseh's Indians accompanied Brock and numbered probably 700 more. Detroit was captured and the whole of the Michigan territory surrendered on the 16th, and on the 4th of September following this active administrator was at the other end of the Province at Kingston, taking General Hull with him, where, in referring to

Brock's route was not as surmised on page 18 but was via the Governor's road or Dundas street, to the Mohawk settlement on the Grand River.—E. H. R

the Detroit expedition he said: "Nothing but the confidence which the admirable conduct of the York and Lincoln militia regiment excited, could have induced me to take the expedition such as lately terminated so much to the advantage of the country." Within six weeks the hero of Upper Canada fell at Queenston Heights having within eight weeks marched round the bulwarks of his territory and told the towers thereof and with inferior numbers repulsed the enemy at his gates both at Detroit and Queenston.

On the 4th of June 1813, Burlington Heights was the head quarters for the troops with General Vincent in command. The militia at this point was then under the command of Major T. G. Simons. The command of Lake Ontario rested with the enemy. Chauncey burned Toronto on the 27th of April and the King's Head Inn at the head of the lake on the 10th of May. Fort George at Niagara had been taken by the enemy on the 27th of May, and the whole British force fell back from the Niagara frontier. Generals Chandler and Winder joined forces at Grimsby on the morning of the 5th of June at 11 o'clock, their forces consisting of almost 4500 men. The Americans took up the line of march for Stoney Creek eleven miles beyond with the intention of crossing over the beach between Burlington Bay and Lake Ontario and thus intercepting the communication of the British between Toronto and Burlington Heights. "When we had nearly arrived at Stoney Creek," says an American officer who accompanied the American force, "where the road is little more than a mile from the lake, his advance fell in with a strong British picket under the command of Col. Williams and a skirmish ensued. Gen. Chandler being then marching by his left ordered the 25th to the support of his advance. On the approach of this regiment the enemy broke, scattered and fled, and it was not till after sunset that the pursuit was abandoned. Finding his position tenable the General concluded to halt here for the night. The 13th and 14th Regiments, with a company of artillery were ordered to take a strong station on the lake shore near the mouth of Stoney Creek and something over a mile from the encampment in order to protect the ammunition, baggage and provisions which were expected to arrive in boats from Fort George. The position selected for the encampment was near a small meadow by which it was in some measure defended in front as well as by the almost perpendicular ascent on the rear or southerly side of the same to the upland, and on the brow of which was a fence, partly of logs and partly of rails, and in addition to which, near the borders of the meadow, the timbers having been felled but not cleared away, was so overgrown with briars and small bushes as to be rendered nearly impassable except in the woods. On the left the mountains and woods shut down so close upon the meadow as to render the flank quite secure, and the right was equally protected by a swamp which approached it on that quarter. Little danger was apprehended in the rear as there was no passage known by which it could be gained by the enemy.

The story of how Vincent and Harvey with 704 regulars and some militia left Burlington Heights on the night of the 5th of June, and by a night attack surprised and routed the American forces is well known to you. There is little doubt, however, that this all important victory came very nearly being a defeat which would have delivered probably the whole Province to the enemy, and but for the heroic charge of Major Plenderleath when fortunes wavered the battle would have been lost. Under the cover of darkness which concealed his small numbers, the victorious Harvey withdrew his men to Burlington Heights and the defeated enemy formed line of retreat for Grimsby, their bands of music nevertheless playing and their colors flying. At Burlington Heights the American Generals Chandler and Winder were kept prisoners pending their transport to Kingston. A number of American prisoners taken in this affair were sent by boat to Toronto and some of them overpowered their guard who they carried off prisoners to Buffalo. The British force having reasserted itself in the western peninsula, and having established its headquarters at the Four Mile Creek (Jordan), the engineers were instructed to report upon the strength of the position at Burlington Heights with a view of making arrangements to construct barracks there. The officer, Lt. Col. Bruyeres, R. E., was much disappointed with the strength of the position. He pointed out that the approaches covered broken ground which would afford shelter to an advancing enemy at a short distance from the works, and which are in some places commanded. He reported that the first line of defence (where the earth works are clearly defined at this day) was being supported by a second line about 500 yards to the rear—a point which would be about the intersection of the Desjardins Canal. He also reported the situation as very unhealthy, owing to the swamp, but owing to the water communication with the lake being well relieved, and secure. It is "a very important point, the principal roads to Amherstburg and York leading through the position." He proposed by the end of October to complete log buildings for barracks in rear of the first line, and three large store houses were to be erected at the extremity of the point near a temporary powder magazine for about 200 barrels. "The extremity of the point" referred to was at the point marked "Ferry" on the diagram drawn to accompany this letter, and would be the nose of the promontory, around which the waters of Cootes' Paradise ran into Burlington Bay (Can. Arc., C. vol. 387, page 108).

On the 10th of September Lieutenant Governor Sir George Prevost—whose military operations were of a retiring character—suggested to Gov. De Rottenburg that he should retire from the Four Mile Creek and make his headquarters at Burlington Heights. This, however, De Rottenburg declined to do on the ground that the situation at Burlington Heights was unhealthy, and he preferred to place his headquarters nearer the enemy at Lundy's Lane, with his right on Chippawa.

---

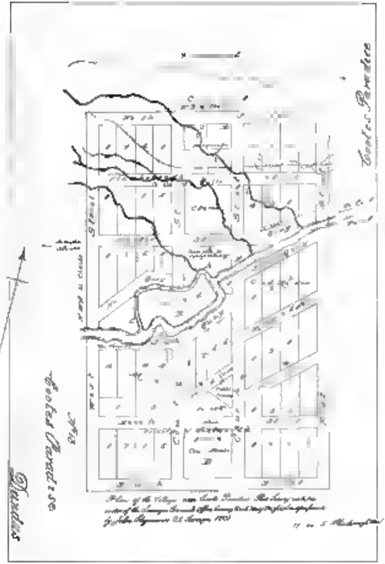
## DESJARDINS CANAL

The construction of the Desjardins Canal is a matter of historic interest connected with Burlington Heights. On the first of November, 1820, the petition of Peter Desjardins—who described himself as a resident of the Village of Cootes Paradise for fifteen years past, prayed the Government for a grant of Lot 2, North Quay Street, in the said village, and also for a small island about one hundred feet long and fourteen feet wide in front of said Lot 2, and in the creek running through the village. That he was desirous of building a storehouse on top of the bank of the creek in front of the said Lot, and desired permission to dig in the creek so as to make a good channel on the north side thereof, from the said piece of ground to the marsh, and also for permission to make a lock in the said creek about a quarter of a mile east of the village plot, and that he was also desirous of obtaining a grant of the marsh fronting from Lots 20 to 24 inclusive, in the First Concession of Flamboro West, for the purpose of extending the channel by cutting a small canal so as to allow boats to come directly through it from the outlet of Burlington Bay to the Village.

In compliance with the petition the Attorney General for the time being took the opportunity of going personally over the lands in question, accompanied by the petitioner, the chairman of the Quarter Session and Mr. Overfield, a magistrate, and reported to the Government that as long as the stream of water running through the village continues as considerable as it now is, the improvement in contemplation would be beneficial and easily accomplished. He also reports that the small Island which is desired is a very trifling bit of ground left dry by the division of the creek into two forks, which unite below it, and is only separated from the land on one side by a little brook or current not wider than a ditch. The Attorney General reports that the scheme of Mr. Desjardins appears to him to be a very harmless experiment, or at all events if it fails it can only injure the undertaker.

The grant of lands was accordingly directed by an order in Council on the 1st of November, 1820—the grantee being enjoined that he must answer for any injury to private property in the prosecution of his plan, and is not sanctioned to exact any toll. This was the beginning of the Desjardins Canal. The town plot referred to was laid out in 1801, a map of which is still to be seen in the Crown Lands Office.

On the 30th January, 1826, The Desjardins Canal Company was incorporated with a capital of £10,000 for the construction of a canal for sloops and other vessels, from Burlington Bay to the Village of Coote's Paradise. The Canal extended from a point at the head of Burlington Bay, about two miles north of Hamilton (north of the site of the Valley Inn) and including natural navigation, says the Almanac of 1851, between three and



Cootes Paradise
Cootes Paradise
Dundas
Plan of the Village near Coote's Paradise [illegible]
[illegible] 1801

four miles in length. Eleven years after, on the 16th of August, 1837, on the eve of the Rebellion, the Canal was opened, and an official dinner at Bamberger's, in Dundas, followed by a ball, celebrated the event. The late John Patterson, of the Reform School of Politics, was chairman, and Wm. Notman, also of the Radical School, was vice-chairman of the dinner, whereat party feeling was in evidence, and a duel between Mr. Allan Napier MacNab, afterwards Sir Allan, a past president, and leader of the Tory party, was narrowly averted. Solomon Brega, Dr. James Hamilton, William Chisholm, and John O. Hatt have left some record of the affair. Someone hissed when Mr. Brega proposed "A. N. MacNab, Esquire, one of the first supporters of the Desjardins Canal." Mr. Notman followed with the quotation, "That was the unkindest cut of all," and leaned back in his chair, but next day took pains to write Mr. MacNab, giving his account of the affair, in which he asked Mr. MacNab "correctly to understand as affecting himself and disclaiming any participation in the insult." Notwithstanding this premature disclaimer, Mr. MacNab replied that he had been called upon by several gentlemen who were at the dinner, who stated to me the manner and circumstances under which the cowardly and disgraceful attack was made. Thereupon Mr. Notman demanded a further investigation and the names of his accusers in the room when the incident occurred. Mr. MacNab retorts that his reputation does not require it, and if it did he should feel little confidence in appealing to the honor and justice of such men as were concerned. The testimony of Mr. Brega condemns Mr. Notman and denies the truth of his letter to Mr. MacNab, and Mr. Notman blames Mr. Brega. "Sitting after dinner close to Mr. Notman, who occupied the Vice-Chair, I requested him to give Mr. MacNab's Health. Mr. Notman thought it would not go down, but suggested the Chair as the proper medium through which the toast ought to come. I accordingly wrote on a card the toast above given. This card I handed to the Chairman (Mr. Patterson) and resumed my seat at the foot of the table. In a very short time after Mr. Patterson said, 'Mr. Vice, we should be glad to hear something from your end of the table.' Mr. Notman immediately rose and called on me for a toast. I then gave the toast stated above, without [illegible]

It was hissed. With respect to the words 'outrage,' 'gross insult,' etc., I consider them totally inapplicable to the toast nor do I hold myself responsible to a Court of Inquiry such as Mr Notman would get up or to any other person for proposing the health of a public man at a public dinner." The matter was carried on until October when Mr Notman sent his friend Dr Craigie to interview Mr MacNab with a note containing these words: "While I live no man shall asperse my character or attempt to sully my honor with impunity and in this I have no alternative left but to hold you responsible for the base calumny that has been cast upon me. And I now, sir, demand of you either the names of the individuals who have caused this misunderstanding or that satisfaction I shall then have a right to seek at your hands. My friend Dr. Craigie, will wait upon you for your final decision in the matter and make such arrangements as may be necessary." Mr MacNab answers by declining to give the names without the consent of the gentlemen themselves reminding Mr Notman that he has been exonerated by a resolution of a Tribunal of his own election in the matter, that two months have elapsed since his reply to Mr Notman's first letter and "taking all things into consideration," says Mr MacNab, "I have no hesitation in taking upon myself the responsibility of refusing to grant you the meeting you have thought proper to demand." Dr Craigie, although requested, refused to deliver this letter to Mr Notman and Mr MacNab refusing any other answer Dr Craigie said he would recommend Mr Notman to brand him and "reminded me," says Mr MacNab, "that Mr Notman would carry arms to defend himself," "and I replied that it was of no consequence what Mr Notman might do. I heard nothing more of the matter till I was informed that Mr Notman was sticking up papers in Hamilton calling me a slanderer and a coward." So the incident closed. (Toronto Patriot Sept 11 1837.)

To return to the Canal. The Canal had been far from profitable, attributed to the work being on too small a scale. Only boats of 30 tons could navigate it. In 1845 there was no more than five feet of water in parts of the Canal. In 1845-6 estimates were made for the cutting through the Heights, following the present Canal for about two miles from Dundas and then passing through the Burlington Heights in the direction of Fish Point, at a cost of £59 063 This was the plan adopted (Scobies Al. 1851.) Fish Point, later in history became known as Carrol's Point.

---

### IN COUNCIL, 1st NOVEMBER, 1830.

Read the petition of Peter Desjardins, of Cootes Paradise, setting forth that he has resided in the Village of Cootes Paradise fifteen years, that he is desirous to obtain Lot No. 2, North Quay street, in the said village on the usual conditions, also a small island about 100 feet long and fourteen feet wide, in front of said Lot No. [illegible] and in the creek running through the village or 30 feet square on the top of the bank of the creek in front of said lot, on one of which last mentioned pieces of land he is desirous to build a store house with permission to dig in the creek so as to make a good channel on the north side thereof from said piece of ground to the marsh between Flamboro West and Ancaster, and with permission also to make a [illegible] in the said creek about a quarter of a mile east of the village plot; that he is also desirous to obtain the grant of that part of said marsh which fronts Lots No. 20, 21, 22, 23 and 24 in the 1st Concession of Flamboro West, and which lies in the County of Halton for the purpose of extending the above mentioned channel by cutting a canal through the marsh so as to allow boats to come directly through it from the outlet of Burlington Bay to the village, and praying for a grant of a lot in the said village and also a grant of the said island or of the piece of ground on the bank of the creek and of the said marsh in front of the said Lots No. 20, 21, 22, 23 and 24 in the 1st Concession of Flamboro West. Read also the Report of the Surveyor General thereon dated 8th August, 1829, as also the Report of the Attorney General.

### SURVEYOR GENERAL'S REPORT

Lot No. 2, on the north side of North Quay [illegible] the Village of Cootes Paradise is vacant and grantable by the Plan of Survey in this office. It does not appear that there is an island in the creek in front of the said lot. As to the piece of ground 30 feet square on the top of the bank applied for by the petitioner for the purpose of erecting a store house, as also part of the marsh in front of Lots No. 20, 21, 22, 23 and 24 in the 1st Concession of West Flamboro, and [illegible] opening of the Marsh, I beg leave to submit the same with the accompanying plan.

### ATTORNEY GENERAL'S REPORT

November 1st 1830. Sir, when I was at D[illegible] lately I took the opportunity of going personally over the Town Plot of Cootes Paradise and followed the banks of the creek down [illegible] accompanied by [illegible]

[illegible] the Chairman of the Quarter Sessions and Mr Overfield, a magistrate and a person qualified to judge of the practicability of the petitioner's project and the probable benefit to be derived from it to the public. I have no doubt that the improvement Mr Desjardins has in contemplation would be easily accomplished and it would certainly be beneficial as long as the stream of water running through the village continues as considerable as it now is, and I do not conceive that in the execution of the plan he can injure the property of others, or of the Crown. The Lot No. 2 is vacant (which the petitioner prays for), as the Surveyor General reports. The small island which is desired is a very trifling bit of ground left dry by the division of the creek into two forks which unite below it, and I think it is very likely was either not an island at the time of the original survey, or was considered by the Surveyor too insignificant to designate particularly as an island on the plan, for it is in truth only separated from the land on one side by a little brook or current of water not wider than a ditch. How much of the marsh it might be necessary for the petitioner to have for his proposed canal I am not aware, but it appears to be of no use in its present state. On the whole I think there is nothing extravagant or unreasonable in Mr Desjardins' petition. The scheme he has in view may produce good by effecting an improvement in the internal communication which however trifling is always desirable. I can conceive no objection against it. It appears to me it must be a very harmless experiment, or at all events if it fails it can only injure the undertaker. The grant of the land would not sanction the petitioner in raising any dam which I believe he has no idea of, and he must clearly understand that any injury the prosecution of his [illegible] may produce to the property he must answer for, for the Crown cannot authorize a public or private nuisance.

Upon the report of Mr Attorney General and with the promise referred to therein [illegible] the prayer of the petition is granted.

(Sgd.) JOHN BEIKIE
Coun. Clk.

## COPY OF THE FOREGOING O. C.

I do hereby assign to Peter Desjardins of Coote's Paradise the Lot in the Village of Coote's Paradise and other tracts granted him by the Order-in-Council of the 1st November 1826, of which the foregoing is Copy under the provisions therein mentioned.

Given at the [illegible] Office, York, U. C.
4th November 1826.

(Sgd.) THOS. RIDOUT,
Survey. Gen. L.

To The Surveyor General.

## IN COUNCIL 6th DECEMBER, 1826.

Read the petition of Peter Desjardins of Coote's Paradise setting forth that since the passing of the Order-in-Council of the 1st ultimo as farm he has discovered that the eligible site for the Lock he intends to make in the canal he is about to cut in Cootes Paradise is in the Marsh opposite Lot 19, in West Flamboro, that in his former petition, thus supposing it would be sufficient for his purpose to commence at No. 20 he only prayed for the Marsh between Lots 24 and that Lot No. 20 and now finding it impossible to obtain the Marsh in front of Lot No. 19 aforesaid on account of its containing the proper site for the Lock, therefore prays that the Order-in-Council of the 1st ult. may extend to the whole of the Marsh in front of said Lot No. 19. Read also the report of the Surveyor General thereon dated 15th November 1820, whereby it appears The Marsh in Cootes Paradise opposite Lot No. 19, in the 1st Concession of West Flamboro is vacant and grantable.

Prayer of petition granted.

(Sgd.) JOHN BEIKIE, Cont. Clk.

To The Surveyor General

## IN COUNCIL, 12th DECEMBER, 1820.

Read a letter from Peter Desjardins to the Clerk of the Council, dated 4th November 1820, setting forth that since presenting his petition for part of the Marsh in front of Flamboro West he has discovered that the store house he intends to build cannot well be erected without placing one end on the top of the bank and the other on the marsh, or bit of ground in the creek, and submitting the same to His Excellency's consideration.

Ordered that petitioner may have leave to place his store house as he intended.

(Sgd.) JOHN BEIKIE, Cont. Clk.

To the Surveyor General

## IN COUNCIL 7th MARCH, 182[illegible].

Read the following conditions:

We the subscribers, certify that we have agreed respecting the Swampy Marshy Land, that is called Marsh in front of Lot No. nineteen in the first Concession of Flamboro West as to own. Peter Desjardins agrees Harcar Lyons should have that part of the improved meadow and the swampy wood lands on the edge of the Big Creek, on the north side in front of the said Lot reserving a sufficient room for the canal and to have a road on each side of said canal, as will be pointed out on the map to the Council, for the use of the public and himself to deposit lumber and Harcar Lyons agrees to give up to Government all claim to the swampy wood land on the south side of the Creek, that on those conditions each party have agreed and submitting the same to His Excellency's consideration.

(Sgd.) PETER DESJARDINS
HARCAR LYONS

Dundas, 10th Feby 182[illegible]

The parties ha[illegible] cause of the Order [illegible] of the 14th Novem[illegible] [illegible] the above stated cond[illegible] ons before [illegible] the Doc[illegible] intended for Peter Desjardins [illegible] long [illegible]

To The Surveyor G[illegible] [illegible] E FKIE, Dep ty G. H. C.

# An Old Diary

EXTRACTS COPIED FROM D. [illegible] DIARY, STONEY CREEK, TOWNSHIP OF SALTFLEET, COUNTY OF WENTWORTH.

Sept. 3 1819 Left Ireland for America.

Dec. 8. Landed in Quebec

Feb. 1 1819 Arrived in York

Feb 16 Arrived in Hamilton

Feb. 17 Am chopping wood for Robert Land.

March 3 Am at Stoney Creek, teaching school, and boarding at Mr Samuel Green's for this week.

March 10 Boarding at James Corman's.

March 17 Boarding at Samuel Nash's

March 24. Boarding at Henry Van Wagner's.

April 14 Boarding at Thomas Davis'

April 25 Boarding at Brady's Hotel

June 6 Took walk up the mountain met Billy Green he told me his experience at the Battle of Stoney Creek (as follows)

I was 16 or 17 years old then We heard the Americans were camped down below the Forty so my brother Levi and me went down the top of the mountain about six o'clock in the morning We got to the Forty and stayed out on the Peak till noon, when the troops came marching up the road We stayed till all the enemy but a few were past. Then we yelled like Indians I tell you them sumpters did run.

Then we ran along the mountain and took down to the road Levi ran across a fellow with his boot off putting a rag on his foot The soldier grabbed for his gun but Levi hit him with a stick He yelled and some of the scouts fired. We made our way to the top of the mountain again.

I whooped and Levi answered Lee went home and the rest of us went to Lewis' place on the side of the hill When we heard them (the enemy) going through the Creek we all went out on the hill to see them. Some of them spied us and fired. One ball struck the barn where Jennie was sitting holding Hannah on her arm. We all went back to the mountain to one of Jim Stoney's trapping huts. Jennie went to the house. After a little while two officers came up and asked her if she had seen some Indians around there? She said there was a band on the mountain. They left and Jennie come out to where we were hiding and whistled. I answered. I told them I would go down to Isaac's. When I got there I whistled and out came Deza. I asked where Isaac was and she said they had taken him prisoner and taken the trail to the Beach. I wanted to know how she knew. She said Alph had followed them to the swamp. Where is Alph? In the cellar with Becca and Deza. I went down and he told me where to go. I started and ran; every now and then I would whistle until I got across the creek, when I heard Isaac hoot like an owl. I thought they had him there but he was coming back. I was going to raise an Indian war-whoop and scare them, when I saw Isaac coming. I asked how he got away. He said, The Major and I got a talking and he said he was a second cousin of [illegible]. I said I was a first cousin. After talking a little longer a message came for him. He said, I must go. You may go home. But how can I get through the lines. I will give you the countersign, and he did. I got it and away I come. When I got up the road I forgot it, and didn't know what to do so I pulled my coat over my head and trotted across the road. I went up on the hill and got Lew's Tip and led him along the mountain till I could get to the top. Then I rode away around by the gully where I tied old Tip to the fence around a stake bottom. I made my way to the camp on the Heights; when I got there they took me for a spy and then I had to tell them all I knew before they would believe me. It was about twelve o'clock and they commenced to hustle. We got started about one o'clock. The officer asked me if I knew the way and I said, Yes, every inch of it. He gave me a corporal's sword and told me to take the lead. Sometimes I would get away ahead and go back to hurry them up. I told them it would be morning before we got them. Some one said that would be soon enough to be killed. We got down on this side of the big Creek when three sentries fired, and ran over the South Creek. Then we came on more careful after that. I spied a fellow coming ahead against a tree. I told the man behind me to shoot but the officer said, "No, run him through." The next one was at the church; he demanded a pass. I commenced to give him the countersign and walked up. I grabbed his gun and put my sword to him. The old gun had no load in it. He had shot the ramrod away. Then we could see the camp fires. We cut across and got in the lane when the order was given to "fix flint—fire!" and we fired three rounds and advanced about one hundred yards. Then we banged away again. There was a rush in the middle rank. Their south flank charged, then came orders for our flank to charge.

"There is where we lost most of our men. We got bunched right down under them. The centre flank captured their two guns. Then the general order was to charge, and we drove them back. We could hear them scampering. We were ordered to fire and we shot all our powder away.

"When it commenced to get light they were running in all directions.

"We lost about eighty killed and one hundred and fifty wounded. Their loss was two hundred killed and two hundred and forty wounded.

The settlers helped to scare them by giving warwhoops from the top of the hill."

Note—

### TOWNSHIP OF SALTFLEET

Saltfleet. Name derived from the words salt and fleet (Saxon fleot, a creek, flood or ford) signifying the salt creek upon which a settler named Allan McDougall erected in the early part of 1812, salt works, which did such a flourishing business, that another was put up by William Kent. No salt was imported in those times and the works supplied the whole region for three or four years. The manufacturers held a monopoly and sold all they could make at $10 per barrel to the first settlers—1786-90—Gersham Carpenter, Augustine Jones, John Biggs, John Wilson, Samuel Nash.

Salt springs abounded. The deer came regularly to drink from these springs.

M. E. ROSE HOLDEN

# The Rebellion in Rhyme

BY— [illegible]

The author of the following patriotic song, Mr. William McDonald, was a [illegible] mill [illegible], and afterwards for many years served his country as Township Clerk of the Township of [illegible] where he was much respected.

1 When McKenzie's Rebel Band [illegible]
Away from Gallows Hill, Sir,
To Buffalo he did retreat
And ask'd who [illegible] Sir.

2 The Buffalo men did sympathize
And soon began to roar, Sir,
And kicked up a windy muss
That reached the British shore, Sir.

3 A steamer then [illegible] for Navy Island
Left Buffalo one morning
'Twas to assist McKenzie's band,
Britannia's thunder scorning.

4 But the first [illegible] John shook his sense
And looked a little grim, Sir,
And saw 'twas not a Yankee game
That he could play with him, Sir.

5 A party from the British shore
Led by the gallant Drew, Sir,
They set the Yankee boat on fire
And [illegible] potato crow, Sir.

6 The Yankees say they did invent
The steamboat first of all, Sir,
But Britons taught their Yankee boat
To navigate the Falls, Sir.

7 And if they ever come again
They'll get what they don't seek, Sir,
Just what they got at Lundy's Lane
And also Stoney Creek, Sir.

8 Now Uncle Jonathan beware
And of yourself take care, Sir,
For each Canadian loudly cries
Invade us if you dare, Sir.

9 Our Flag has braved a thousand years
The breeze and battle too Sir
It has conquered in Trafalgar's wave
And plains of Waterloo Sir

10 No slave shall ever breathe our air
No Lynch laws e'er shall bind us,
So keep your Yankee mobs at home
'Tis Britons still you'll find us.

11 The spirits of our Wolfe and Brock
Doth still around us hover
And still we stand on Queenston Heights
To drive the Yankees over

# Rebellion of 1837-1838

MRS. ROSE HOLDEN, HAMILTON, ONT.

Dark rebellion threatened the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada. In the Province of Lower Canada, the appeal to arms embraced a return to French domination. It has been well stated that if Lyon McKenzie had been a resident of Montreal instead of Toronto he would have been one of the first to shoulder his musket to put down the rebellion instead of leading it. The class to which he belonged, the Scotch radical, was the ruling one on the banks of the English river, the Chateauguay, Trout Rivers and the Cornwall settlements on the St. Lawrence below Kingston, yet nowhere were there to be found more resolute opponents to "King Papineau," none more eager volunteers for the Queen's service.

A strong third element of revolt was that of the Yankee settlers in the newly formed Eastern Townships lying south of the river St. Lawrence and the boundary line between Lower Canada and the United States, the present garden of the Province of Quebec. As will be seen later on, as an offset to this Yankee influence, the loyal "Old Country Men," as they were called, had no more staunch supporters of the Queen than the Indians of Caughnawaga. The Yankees were Republicans to the core and therefore aided and abetted Papineau, arch-leader of the French Canadians, a leader who, when presented with [illegible] of his plot and plans, could not be convicted of high treason and condemned. He did not surrender or submit. He simply fled. He sought shelter in the United States, from thence passed over to France, and did not return until after the Queen's Amnesty had been proclaimed.

The treasonable agitation among the resident Americans joined in with the French church, [illegible] tavern, store and stump orators, the most prominent of the former a man by the name of Jacob Dewitt, whose seditious opinions were circulated broad cast among the French settlers, a people unable to discriminate between the emotion of the patriotism of the "Old Country Men" and the deeply rooted hatred towards Britain of the Yankee. The Habitant knew but one classification for all these new comers—they were, one and all, "Anglais," hereditary foes of La Belle France, and now to be driven out of Canada. An old revived catch song, popular at that time, had for its refrain:

"That Napoleon, Napoleon,
Was a man, was a man
Who was going to help liberate
The Habitant from the Anglais rule!"

The Reveil, successor of the condemned Canada Revue, at one time had in its possession, as a relic of the Rebellion of 1837-38, a form of the declaration of the contemplated Canadian Republic. The document read as follows:

"WHEREAS, the solemn covenant made with the people of Lower and Upper Canada, and recorded in the Statute Book of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, as the 31st Chapter of the Act, passed in the 31st year of the reign of King George III, hath been continually violated by the British Government, and our rights usurped; and WHEREAS, our humble petitions, addresses, protests and remonstrances against this injurious and unconstitutional interference have been made in vain; that the British Government hath disposed of our revenue without the constitutional consent of the Local Legislature, pillaged our Treasury, arrested great numbers of our citizens and committed them to prison, distributed through the country a mercenary army, whose presence is accompanied by consternation and alarm, whose track is red with the blood of our people, who have laid our villages in ashes, profaned our Temples, and spread terror and waste through the land; and whereas we can no longer suffer the repeated violations of our dearest rights, and patiently support the multiplied outrages and cruelties of the Government of Lower Canada, acknowledging the decrees of a Divine Providence which permits us to put down a Government which hath abused the object and intention for which it was created, and to make choice of that form of Government which shall re-establish the empire of Justice, ensure domestic tranequality, provide for common defence, promote general good, and secure to us and our posterity the advantage of civil and religious liberty

SOLEMNLY DECLARE

(1) That from this day forward the PEOPLE OF LOWER CANADA are absolved from all allegiance to Great Britain, and that the political connection between that power and Lower Canada is now dissolved.

(2) That a REPUBLICAN form of government is best suited to Lower Canada, which is declared to be a REPUBLIC.

(3) That under the free government of Lower Canada all persons shall enjoy the same rights; the Indians shall no longer be under any civil disqualifications, but shall enjoy the same rights as all other citizens of Lower Canada.

(4) That all union between Church and State is hereby declared to be DISSOLVED, and every person shall be at liberty freely to exercise such religion or belief as shall be dictated to him by his conscience.

(5) That the Feudal or Seigniorial tenure of land is hereby abolished as completely as if such tenure had never existed in Canada.

(6) That each and every person who shall bear arms, or otherwise furnish assistance to the people of Canada in this contest for emancipation, shall be and is discharged from all debts due, or obligations, real or supposed, for arrearages in virtue of Seigniorial rights heretofore existing.

(7) That the Douaire Coutumier is for the future abolished and prohibited.

(8) That imprisonment for debt shall no longer exist, excepting in such cases of fraud as shall be specified in an act to be passed hereafter by the Legislature of Lower Canada for this purpose.

(That sentence of death shall no longer be passed nor executed, except in case of murder.

(10) That mortgages on landed estate shall be special, and to be valid shall be enregistered in offices to be created for this purpose by an act of the Legislature of Lower Canada.

(11) That the liberty and freedom of the Press shall exist in all public matters and affairs.

(12) That TRIAL BY JURY is guaranteed to the people of Lower Canada in its most extended and liberal sense in all criminal suits, and in civil suits above a sum to be fixed by the Legislature of the State of Lower Canada.

(13) That as general and public education is necessary and due by the Government to the people, an act to provide for the same shall be passed as soon as the circumstances of the country will permit.

(14) That to secure the elective franchise, all elections shall be had by BALLOT.

(15) That with the least possible delay the people shall choose delegates according to the present division of the country into Counties, Towns and Boroughs, who shall constitute a convention or Legislative Body, to establish a Constitution according to the wants of the country, and in conformity with the disposition of the Declaration, subject to be modified according to the will of the people.

(16) That every male person of the age of 21 years and upwards shall have the right of voting as herein provided, and for the election of aforesaid delegates.

(17) That all Crown lands, also such as are nominally in possession of a certain Company of Landholders in England called the "British North American Land Company," are of right the property of the State of Lower Canada, except such portions of the aforesaid lands as may be in possession of persons who hold the same in good faith, and to whom titles shall be secured and granted by virtue of a law which shall be enacted to legalize the possession of and afford a title for such untitled lots of land in the townships as are under cultivation improvement.

(18) That the French and English languages shall be used in all public affairs.

And for the fulfilment of this Declaration, and for the support of the Patriotic cause in which we are engaged, with a firm reliance on the protection of the Almighty and the justice of our conduct, WE, by these presents, solemnly pledge to each other our lives, our fortunes, and our most sacred honor

"BY ORDER OF THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT
"ROBERT NELSON, President."

Nelson, Papineau, Viger, Cuvillier, Lacoste, Coté, Brown and Girard (or Girouard) were the active leaders of the movement, supported by their Lieutenants, Demaris, Cardinal, Duquette and Chenier. "The Old Country Men" also held public meetings, declaring most emphatically their determination to uphold British connection. Old militia companies were filled up and volunteer ones formed, wherever the Anglo-Saxon tongue prevailed, and the determination doggedly expressed that they would show whether they were, as styled by the French and Yankee church-door orators, "intruders and trespassers, in a colony where the Union Jack floated."

After a perusal of the above Declaration of 1837 of Independence, it is no wonder that Lord John Russell exclaimed "Not one of the other colonies has advanced such demands as Canada." The radical press of Canada declared that the oppression that England wished to impose would not be endured by the French; that the Government of the United States would be invited to interfere; that it was necessary to cease all intercourse with England. Inflated demagogues with Papineau at their head scoured the country, stump-speeching at gatherings, which in many of the parishes culminated in burning the "Governor in effigy." "The rift within the lute" of this demonstrative disloyalty was the knowledge that the Maritime Provinces and a large majority in Upper Canada and the old country men of the Townships and the valley of the St. Lawrence were against them. Loyalty was more fully awakened when Yankee treachery was suspected by rumors circulated that if rebellion did succeed, the United States stood ready to walk over and secure the rebel victory on their own terms by annexation.

Hunters' Lodges existed in many of the States of the Union. Very strong bodies were organized in Vermont and St. Lawrence County, N. Y. At one time the membership amounted to 150,000. Not only were subscriptions made in these neighborhoods, but military companies were armed to march in the support of the rebels, as soon as the flag of insurrection was raised. The American leaders and agitators taught, everywhere, that the Canadian people were in a state of semi-slavery, under a military despotism and only needed a little help to rise and declare a Republic—a term signifying to them "Annexation to the adjoining States of the Union."

The banners carried by these valiant corps bore an eagle and a star, with the name of the lodge sending out that company as "Onondaga Lodge" and "Canada Liberated" worked in fancy colored letters upon it. All over the Northern States large meetings were held, at which resolutions of sympathy for the French Canadians "in their aspirations for freedom from the British yoke" were sympathetically adopted, all in open defiance of their own neutrality laws, to make war against a nation at peace.

The Seigneurs that were left in the country under Colonel de Hertel rallied about the Governor. The rebels' policy was "agitate," "agitate." They organized a confederation of six counties. Banners were carried on which were Roman Catholic emblems, followed by "Viva Papineau and the elective system," "Independence." The country own to the aid of the Canadians of 1813. The Hierarchy became alarmed—too much liberty was being expressed—better far accept British rule that includes it then and spiritual power over the people according to French rule than crippled U. S. authority and no State prestige.

The Bishop of Quebec issued a proclamation commanding all Canadians to respect established authority. Mandates of arrest were issued against the rebel leaders for high treason. An engagement took place at St. Denis, the rebels being led by Nelson, where, after six hours struggle, the troops displaced the French. Another body of insurgents gathered at St. Charles, commanded by Champion Brown, scattered and fled upon the approach of Colonel Wetherall. Martial law was declared at Montreal. The rebellion was put out except at St. Eustache. A small detachment of Yankees were rapidly put to flight. Chenier at St. Eustache, with 250 men, were fortified in a church, convent and neighboring houses. After a brief resistance the place was

taken, and all slaughtered as a lesson to further rebellion. Papineau had fled. All insurrectionary publications and counsels were seized. The Assembly of Lower Canada was prostrate at the feet of royal power.

It will be seen from the above that the rebellion of 1837 failed from three (3) causes:

1st—The cowardice of the leaders.

2nd—Failure of the anticipated assistance from the United States.

3rd—The decision of the Hierarchy at the last moment to discountenance the revolt.

The utmost clemency was shown to such leaders as were caught. Mercy to the vanquished was not mercy to the Province, for had a stern example been made in '37 there would have been no rising in 1838.

The leniency of the Crown was translated by the habitants as a proof of weakness on the part of the ruling Anglais, and the very men who ought to have been serving a good long term at hard labor, or exiled from the country, were set at liberty to swagger through the parishes and boast of what feats they had performed, defying the Government to prevent them. All this after Proclamation of the Queen's Amnesty.

He who runs to flee away
May live to fight another day.

So Papineau and others sang, and yet but four months after the French Canadian leaders in the House of Assembly had resworn their oaths of office and allegiance to the maiden Queen Victoria, these men took up arms to overthrow her authority in Canada. The leaders still found shelter in the United States, where they devised secret societies and organizations in preparation for a better planned revolt.

The village of Beauharnois in Rebellion years presented to the newly arrived Briton and his friends, a good type of a seigneur's headquarters. Around the old seigneurie the aroma of the French regime still lingered in the manner, habits and customs of the habitant. The village, like a parallelogram, stretched between the high bank of the river and the low range of hills, spurs of the Laurentides, that run across the country

The most imposing building situated upon one of the high hills overlooking the junction of the St. Louis river, as it flows over a most wonderful "fossil" bed, just before adding its brown water to the green volume of the St. Lawrence, was the "Paroisse," or parish church, and adjoining Presbytère or clergy house, the future prison of all the loyalists, including (after the Bishop's Manifesto) the Roman Catholic priests, as well as every British official of importance or man of influence in the district. The church was built of massive grey stone, with a steep and slanting roof. Above it rose a stately spire from whose apex gleamed and glittered a Latin cross—emblem of the faith of the earliest pioneers. But few of the houses in the village betokened wealth. Quaint fashioned Normandy methods had been closely followed. Log cabins plastered in rubble, but glorious in snowy lime, the steep roof projecting in some over the door-way and window lintels, while the more pretentious houses boasted of dormer windows, in their hooded frames peeping out from the grenier. These lined both sides of the three broad streets running parallel with the river. The order of the primitive habitant, in hereditary possession of the simple beauty of a quiet, contented and deeply religious existence still reigned. The spirit of modernism had not yet touched the social current of this rural life, except in the homes of the new British colonists.

The dissipation of late hours and extravagance of burning lights were unknown to the simple people. The sinking light of day in summer, or dying light from the expiring embers of open fire-place or square double stove, at sound of vesper bell, shone on the figures of the assembled family devoutly kneeling, "chapelets aux mains," reciting "Ave Marias" and "Pater nosters" to the rapid count of their beads, before retiring to rest after the work of the day. Each cabin had its own plot of garden enclosed by sweet smelling lilac bushes, apple trees or wild hawthorns; potatoes, cabbage, corn, cucumber and melons, and the inevitable, never-failing "tabac" patches all provided the winter's supply of necessaries and luxury. The old "fourneau" in which generations of family bread had been baked stood near, flanked by a quaint moss covered well, worked by the now seldom-seen sweep, from which the sound beechen bucket made fast with iron hoops brought from the famous forges of Three Rivers, sang a harsh monotone to the autumn blast. The sabots on each side of the doorstep rested ready for use over the mud-beaten paths. The old road, with ditch on each side of it, was planned and channelled under the direction of the seigneur three hundred years before 37, when it was still traversed contentedly by the habitants, in good weather on foot, while the richer mounted the "charrette," a two wheeled cart. On Sundays, fête days, or wedding processions, the gaily painted caleche, brilliant in primary reds and yellows, was brought out for use. When the snow lay in long unbroken stretches over the country, covering from sight the snake and picket fence, the low traineaux and scarlet carioles, drawn by stout Canadian ponies, dashed merrily over the snow, to the accompaniment of jingling sleigh bells, while Jean Baptiste, dressed in surtout and [illegible] of grey home-spun étoffe, gay colored tuque and ceinture, stout legged and mittened in moccasins and stout mitts, made from well tanned hides of cow or sheep, "fouet à la main," ever ready to face any blast or [illegible] without fear. [illegible] or c[illegible] brought no terror, but after dark on a gloaming [illegible] while passing through the lone primeval woods, what if the "loup garou" appeared? Why then the faithful son of the Church, by fervent singing a sacred chant or sign of Holy Cross would be saved from all ghostly visitants.

The seigneurial residence was situated on the main front street of the village, facing the edge of the river's bank, and possessed the proud distinction of extending from the front to the middle street in its imposing array of extended pantries, kitchens, harness and coach rooms, stables and out-houses, all of which were surrounded by marvellously laid out flower, fruit and vegetable gardens, cared for and kept in perfect order by a head gardener and assistants, the former supposed by the habitants of the seigneurie to be possessed of almost superhuman knowledge in the art of producing most miraculous results from the long rows of glass-covered hot beds, for the special delectation of M. le Seigneur et Madame la Seigneuresse, and the aristocratic M. M. et Mesdames who came all the way from "La Ville de Montreal" to enjoy the hospitality of the Manor House, and add dignity by their presence to the celebration of the grande "Fête Dieu," which was solemnized annually the first Sunday in the month of June, when the Host or Blessed Sacrament, attended by all the pomp and solemn display the Roman Catholic Church could lend to the ceremony, for the adoration of the kneeling people, was then carried through the streets of the village—converted for the occasion into long avenues of freshly cut cedar and pine decoration.

Such were the environments of the historic habitants of Lower Canada. The crude material to be moulded into fighting heroes to free their country from the yoke of British tyranny—led by a few young men descendents of the officialdom of Vaudreuil and the infamous Bigot. These conspirators and agitators of the public peace, despising trade, or otherwise honorable occupation of life, hungered and thirsted for public office. The only avenue leading to a successful fruition of all these wild dreams of authority and power lay in revolt against the British Crown.

Opportunely with these desires, William IV died. Victoria was proclaimed queen—a girl queen!! Herein lay the strongest card to play upon when addressing the credulous habitants, who were emphatically assured that what would have been treason to William IV could not be ranked as such in rising to overthrow the authority of Victoria, reminding audiences that Frenchmen according to Salic law must be ruled by a king and not a girl queen. The campaign projected for 1838 rested upon a simultaneous rising in that triangle of Lower Canada lying west of the Richelieu river, the waters of the St. Lawrence and the boundary line separating New York State from Canada. With this corner of the country in possession the rebels counted upon a firm base of operations against the east of the Province. The night of the 3rd of November was fixed for the rising. The chief blow was to be struck by the inhabitants of the country of La Prairie which included the seigniory of Chateauguay. The Indians at that village were to be captured. The chief agent and leader of the rebels was a habitant by the name of Demaray, who had been seriously implicated in the rising of the preceding year. Mistaken Berthelot Demaray had deserved this name, it seems, for special activity and celerity of action in 1838. The 3rd of November a night march was ordered upon Caughnawaga, with the object of surprising the loyal Iroquois Indians and seizing what muskets and ammunition they still held, and then of pushing on an attack upon LaPrairie barracks. Sunday, the 4th, at the first dawn of day, under Cardinal, Demaris and Duquette, moving spirits of the rising of '37, a body of about 900 rebels started for Caughnawaga and Beauharnois. The capturing and disarming of these villages was intended as a precautionary initiative.

To quote Cardinal: "If," said he, "the Americans come now, and are captured, they will be hanged as murderers; if they come after we have obtained the standing of belligerents and are captured, they will be treated as prisoners of war." On reaching the environs of the village of Caughnawaga, the Canadians were ordered to conceal themselves in the woods which encircled the place, while Cardinal and Demaris proceeded to reconnoiter. Early as was the hour an Indian girl, who was in search of her cow in the woods, spied a considerable number of armed men in hiding—strong evidence that an attack upon the canton was in contemplation. Without being perceived by the rebels she swiftly returned to the village. The church bell was ringing for early mass, and part of the congregation had assembled. Delorimier, the head chief, entered the church and communicated the news to the officiating priest, who stopped the service, while messengers passed from cabin to cabin summoning the braves to arms and readiness for attack. The Indians, with the silence and secrecy so characteristic of the race, seized whatever weapons they could find, muskets, hatchets, tomahawks, bars of iron, and soon presented themselves ready for orders at the May pole—the usual place of assembly. Meanwhile Cardinal and Demaris had entered the village as if paying a customary visit, and neither remarked anything unusual. The two Frenchmen tried by diplomacy to win the Indian chiefs over to their assistance or to promise neutrality at least in the rising. A "parlez vous" was kept up until the chief was signalled that the braves were ready and armed, when Delorimier, throwing dissimulation aside, seized the tempters as prisoners. In the uprising of '37, Girard, a Swiss, and one of the leaders of the rebellion, had suddenly come down upon the Indians of Caughnawaga and succeeded in carrying off the fire-arms and a cannon, with which the Iroquois had been supplied by the British Government. This terrible insult had not yet been wiped out. "Retaliate, retaliate," "eye for eye," "tooth for tooth," were hereditary war cries of the Five Nations and added ardour to the tactics of the Iroquois, who had vowed vengeance against the French Canadians until the insult was atoned for. The seizure of Cardinal and Demarais was the first step gained. Wondering what detained the leaders the other Frenchmen came walking carelessly and unarmed into the village and they were likewise detained. The Indians knew that if they advanced into the woods the Canadians after firing a volley which might do them injury would scatter and fly, and so escape them, and this would not suit their designs. Picking out a few of their number they sent them into the woods to endeavor to induce the rebels to come into the village. By this time the heroic habitants had become restive, hungry and cold. They were in no mood to fight and many of them had taken the time of inaction to steal back to their homes. Lepailleur, now the sole leader, seeing a few Indians approaching, among them a chief, and apparently unarmed (the Indians had concealed their tomahawks and scalping knives under their clothing), concluded that a friendly arrangement had been made by their leaders. The idea was confirmed by the Indian chief and messenger going through the ceremony of a general hand shaking with the French, at the same time extending an invitation to come back with them and hold a grand "parlez vous." On entering the village the French saw the Indians drawn up in line, but too late for retreat, for in a few minutes they were surrounded. The war whoop sounded in their ears, their guns were wrested out of their hands and all made prisoners, the Indians thus capturing the rebels without striking a blow. Amid the laughter and triumphant jeers of their captors, the French were marched down to canoes on the river shore, and with only two or three Indians to each as a guard were forced to take the paddles and row themselves over the St. Lawrence to Lachine and captivity. No effort to escape was made. The sight of the captive rebels as they were marched that Sunday afternoon through the streets of Montreal had a strong effect in deterring sympathizers from rising and the effect was deepened by many of the captives turning Queen's evidence. Cardinal and Duquette paid the penalty of their treason on the gallows. Desmarais managed to escape to the United States. Four other leaders were condemned to the hold of a convict ship. The Indians, flushed with success, set out next day for Chateauguay Basin, where the rebels had established a guard house. They lurked about watching an opportunity, a heavy snow storm covering their approach. They suddenly dashed into the building and kicked the astonished guard out into the storm before they could realize what had happened. Again, by stratagem, the Indians, on pretence of holding a grand parlance over their differences, induced some of the so-called "patriot chiefs" to meet at Caughnawaga. The rebels deliberated over the invitation, but in hopes that an alliance might be made with the "red men" it was decided to send the deputation asked for. They had barely entered the village when they were pounced upon, made captive and sent prisoners to Montreal. Jacob DeWitt [illegible] was of the number. The last scene in the theatre of these soldiers of the forest occurred a little later on in the same month, when the village of Beauharnois lay in the hands of the rebels. Prisoners and rebels witnessed a [illegible] scene. The Iroquois in full war regalia manned a flotilla of war canoes and raced up the waters of lake St. Louis, when forming themselves into an extended semi circle in front of the village they stood up in their canoes, bow in hand, and discharged a shower of arrows in the air as a sign of warning to the rebels. The blood-curdling war whoop of defiance repeated again and again to be echoed and reechoed from the long line of hills which surmount the village of Beauharnois, added terror to the already craven hearts of the rebels. At word of command from the chief the canoes swiftly and silently fell into line, disappearing as if by magic round the point of Isle Perrot.

The following copy of an autograph letter is interesting.

Louis A. Papineau
Manor of Monte Bello
Quebec, 1891

I have an absolute faith in the future of Canada, to [illegible] its annexation to the entire continent of North America into the one Federal Confederation of the United States—manifest and unavoidable. Destiny a mere matter of time. Nolens-volens nature, natural geographical laws are supreme, and the petty efforts of puny man cannot long oppose, retard, twist these natural laws. A study of the history of the continent since the first European colonists landed to this day ought to convince our statesmen.

LOUIS A. PAPINEAU

(Copied.)

# Some Incidents of the Rebellion in Upper Canada

[illegible] MRS. [illegible]

After the defeat at Montgomery's Tavern and the flight and dispersion of the rebel leaders William Lyon McKenzie made his escape towards the Niagara frontier, hiding by day in the houses or under hay-stacks of his scattered partisans wherever he [illegible] found on the Niagara peninsula on his route between Toronto and Buffalo.

He travelled by night under various disguises on horseback, by wagons or buggies on his dubious way, hotly pursued by an enraged militia, influenced no doubt by the reward of £1000 offered by the Provincial Government for his apprehension. He sped through Wentworth and Haldimand counties. From the latter tradition says he barely escaped [illegible] woman [illegible]. He at last reached the goal of his desire, American [illegible] the sympathy and aid.

At Buffalo he was received with open arms—received abundant promises of help if he would continue the war on Canada—he was allowed to enroll the roughs of the city into a volunteer army and permitted to take the State arms and ammunition out of the Military [illegible] with which he armed his vagrant followers. On Navy Island he and John Rolph determined to establish a Provisional Government for the future Republic of Canada. He issued bonds payable by the sale of lands in the Province. People in Buffalo bought his bonds and so he was supplied with money to start with.

Navy Island is situated a couple of miles above the great Falls. There a Republic was immediately proclaimed, batteries thrown up and cannon planted facing the Canadian shore. Heavy chevaux de frise were made at the upper end of the Island. A flag of one star [illegible] two [illegible] was adopted for the new state. Provisions and whiskey were donated freely in Buffalo, and McKenzie declared his Government established and settled. He had acquired from the United States some twenty-four pieces of artillery, of what calibre does not appear. McKenzie, a hero of the pen and commander of fiery and versatile language, was himself not equally equipped in military tactics, he therefore had to appoint as commander-in-chief of his army, a young man who has been handed down to us on the page of history as a worthless scamp, by the name of "Van Rensselaer," a son of the general of the same name famous in frontier excursions in the war of 1812-13.

The chief military movements of the attempted attack on the Niagara Frontier by these ante-type Fenians, consisted in the pounding away of shots upon the opposite farm houses on the Canadian shore situated on the Chippawa River and the surging rapids of the Falls. McKenzie had so far reckoned without considering the militiamen of Upper Canada, but still wisely kept to his headquarters where he felt comparatively safe from attack. On the news of McKenzie's proceedings spreading through the province, the country rose in arms, and in a few days a force of several thousand militia [illegible] assembled [illegible] the [illegible] the Niagara opposite Navy Island under the command of Colonel Allan Napier MacNab of Hamilton, who had so gallantly led the "Men of Gore" in the attack on Montgomery's Tavern.

Volunteers flocked from all parts together at Chippawa, the headquarters of the Canadian militiamen. Even the loyal red men came in their war-paint and feathers and with their light bark canoes from the far west seeking pale face scalps. It was computed there was a force of between 6,000 and 7,000 troops in and around Chippawa. Immense piles of squared oak timber lying along the river bank ready for the American market, were used in constructing batteries and breastworks. These were supplied with five guns each, the 24 pounder brought from Niagara, was the largest of the guns.

Lieutenant Drew, of the Royal Navy, offered his services as leader in an attack to seize and destroy the Caroline when at her wharf, Schlosser Fort, U. S. frontier. Seven boats, with ten or twelve men in each, were rowed across the river on the 29th of

December 1837, at her wharf—a brave and hazardous midnight expedition to attempt, in event of any boat making a mistake, she would be caught in the current and inevitably carried over the Falls which roared and smoked like a couple of volcanoes just below the crossing place. The boats, however, were skilfully piloted across to the doomed steamer—where no expected "watch" awaited them. In a few minutes the gallant Drew with his men were on board and in possession of the steamer, guarded by a handful of sleeping men. These men were driven on shore with one casualty, a rebel who was shot. The steamer was quickly hauled out into the rapid current, set on fire, and when all in a blaze cut loose and allowed to drift swiftly to destruction.

With regard to the ownership of the Caroline, Mr. Frank H. Severance, Sec. Treasurer of Buffalo Historical Society, in a recent letter (November 1907) says: "Regarding your first inquiry I can say definitely that the Caroline Steamer was not a British vessel, but was owned and navigated by William Wells, a citizen of Buffalo."

Immense was the uproar [illegible] the United States. Colonel MacNab and others were indicted at Lockport on charges of murdering a rebel shot on wharf at Schlosser Fort, a general war was threatened in the newspapers. However, Great Britain accepted full responsibility for the act, which she justified as the honorable conduct of her officers on duty. When the United States realized that Great Britain was ready for war if one of her officers was punished according to military law in the United States, the dove of peace settled over the troubled waters of the Niagara frontier.

Early in January 1838, finding the Island intolerable in the face of the constant artillery fire poured upon it from the Chippawa shore, the rebels withdrew to the United States mainland. The farce Government of Navy Island was not the last attempt at insurrection—isolated affairs of invasion, rapine and murder followed.

Alex. McLeod of Niagara was arrested and put on trial at Lockport in 1840. He had not really been in the attack on the Caroline, but the Government of Britain declared that war would follow if he was punished. Mr. Daniel Webster, then Secretary of State at Washington, seeing the gravity of the situation, got a jury empanelled at Lockport for the purpose of acquitting McLeod, who did acquit him, and thus that very threatening storm like some others, blew over. But the affair of the Caroline was long a topic of interest on the Niagara frontier. The President, after the failure of the rebels, issued a proclamation forbidding the breach of the neutrality laws, and General Scott was sent down to recover the guns and material of the United States at Navy Island, but he in no way stopped the further action of the sympathizers.

A series of articles appeared during the spring of 1894 in the "Welland Telegraph" over the signature of "Old Mortality," from which the following particulars are gleaned. In 1837 and 1836 two steamers, "The Victory" and "The Caroline," plied between the then progressive town of Chippawa and the City of Buffalo. In 1837, Dunnville, not to be outdone, built a fine steamer to ply on the same route. It was called "The Princess Victoria." The American Government confiscated both of these steamers on the pretext that they were coasting on American waters. Wm. Lyon McKenzie was permitted to take possession of the "Caroline" while laid up for the winter either at Buffalo or Fort Schlosser and used it to convey men and supplies to Navy Island, a Canadian possession. When the final bombardment was decided upon—at the eleventh hour—Gen. Scott, commander of the United States army, utilized the "Princess Victoria" to visit the island on the plea of reclaiming the guns and ordinance "stolen" from these arsenals by McKenzie, a theft committed when the doors of Fort Schlosser were obligingly left open for him to "borrow." Thus the brass five pounders, ammunition and all warlike implements, as well as McKenzie, his staff and his army of 900 rebels, were quietly taken back to the shelter of the stars and stripes.

If McKenzie had been a wise or prudent man he would have given up his attack upon the Provinces, but he was neither. Encouraged by the Americans he formed a numerous body of freebooters whom he called "Hunters" and "Sympathizers" with the object of keeping up an irregular war upon Canada. He published "The Caroline Almanac," full of fierce invectives against Canada and a newspaper just as bad—worse it could not be.

These Sympathizers kept up a steady warfare of pillage and murder for two years on the frontier from Windsor to Prescott, many fights took place and many on both sides were killed. Some of the invaders were shot or hanged. The annoyance and expense they caused to Canada were immense. After the evacuation of Navy Island, the Lincoln Militia, under Colonel John D. Servos was kept for six weeks longer on duty on the Niagara frontier.

---

## THE MURDER OF CAPT. USSHER

One of the most tragical events of the rebellion of 1837-38 was the murder of Capt. Edgeworth Ussher at the door of his own house on the banks of the Niagara River. The assassination of Captain Ussher is very generally ascribed to one Benjamin Lett, a notorious desperado who had accompanied McKenzie from Canada. This unhanged rebel was also credited with the partly successful attempt to blow up Brock's monument, and the burning of the church some time previously. In the records of the Buffalo Historical Society, Vol. 8, about page 100, it is stated that Lett was engaged during the rebellion and had gone to Oswego to blow up the steamer Great Britain. Of his after career and his ultimate fate no information is at present available.

In the following pages extracts are made from a paper which was published during the year 1838. These give us a contemporaneous view of events. The heading of the paper was as follows:

The Palladium

OF BRITISH NORTH AMERICA

—AND—

UPPER CANADA MERCANTILE ADVERTISER

*Ships, Colonies and Commerce*

Vol. I. No. 1.

Shop on York St.
Corner of King St.

CITY OF TORONTO, U. C.
WEDNESDAY, NOVEMBER [illegible] 1838.

The Palladium was afterward merged in the British Colonist of Upper Canada.

[illegible]
[illegible]

## INQUEST AND FUNERAL OF THE LATE EDGWORTH USSHER, ESQ.

From "The Palladium."

The late Edgworth Ussher, Esq.—"An inquest was held on the body of this lamented gentleman on Thursday last by Dr. Mewburn, coroner, and a most intelligent jury, who, after a long and patient investigation, returned a verdict of "Wilful Murder against some person or persons unknown, who had crossed the Niagara River for that purpose and returned to the United States."

We have received a communication on this melancholy subject, which is too long for insertion. We are obliged, however, to the writer for putting us in possession of the facts of the case as they appear in evidence at the inquest. As there were some inaccuracies in our account of the sad affair we extract the following from the "Niagara Chronicle."

About two o'clock on the morning of Thursday last (November 1838) Mr. Taylor, an intimate friend of Mr. Usher, was called out of bed; when he opened the door he was seized upon by two armed men, who putting a rifle and pistol to his head, demanded instantly the sum of $500, threatening, if he refused, to burn his house, and those of his neighbors [illegible]. After thus exciting his fears for the personal safety of himself and family, and after attempting to fire his dwelling, they insisted that he should show them the way to Mr. Usher's house, a mile or two distant.

"Having dragged him to the door of Mr. Usher's house they compelled him with renewed threats to call up his friend, who in answer to the loud knocking at his porch door, replied by calling "that is (Taylor)." Unfortunately Mr. Usher brought a light in his hand, and after a few minutes conversation, one of the wretches fired through the side window and shot him through the heart. The assassins then giving vent to a diabolical expression of gratified revenge, hurried Taylor away to the houses of his neighbors [illegible] and Miller, and compelled him to get $10.00 for them with which they crossed the river, and escaped pursuit.

From the letter above quoted we learn that two or three shots were fired and that the pieces had been filled with buckshot. The jury who had entered on their melancholy duty with strong suspicions on their minds against Mr. Taylor found upon investigation that no blame can be attached to him, that he acted from compulsion and had no suspicion that murder was contemplated by the ruffians.

"While on this subject, we may take occasion to mention as a proof of the vindictive feeling against the loyalists of this country, which exist on the opposite frontier, that the intelligence of Mr. Usher's murder was received there as if it had been the news of some great victory. The Lewiston Telegram, as if not to be outdone in heartless ferocity by the desperadoes themselves, tramples with fiendish callousness on the murdered victim's grave and says, "that it is more probable that Usher was shot by some one of the numerous individuals who have been made to feel his oppressive acts as he was so universally detested that the Coroner could not without much trouble collect a jury."—Now it is not necessary to contradict this utterly false statement which would not be taken notice of had we not seen the slander copied into other papers. We had the pleasure of Mr. Usher's acquaintance for years and we know that the whole neighborhood in which he lived will agree with us in asserting that a more inoffensive individual or more generally esteemed by all who knew him he had not left behind him. He was basely murdered by foreign assassins on account of his loyalty to his Sovereign and the dastardly miscreant who would thus recklessly plant daggers in the heart of the bereaved widow is beyond contempt and this he must know full well.

## THE FUNERAL.

### From The Palladium

The funeral of the late lamented Captain Usher took place on Sunday last. The procession formed at his late residence above Chippawa, about a mile in distance, and proceeded to the English church in that village. After the services for the dead a discourse was delivered by the Rev. Mr. Leeming from Romans xii. 19: "Dearly beloved avenge not yourselves but

[illegible]

rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, 'Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.'

"The text and the sermon were appropriate to the solemn occasion, the latter abounding in sentiments of charity and forgiveness and enjoining implicit reliance on the Supreme Being. Some of the many virtues of the deceased were feelingly touched upon, and many an eye unused to the melting mood was moistened by the tear of sorrow for the melancholy and untimely death of him who was lying before them in cold and inanimate corpse—the victim of a diabolical and most revolting conspiracy.

"After divine service the funeral procession again formed and proceeded on the way to the burial ground of Drummondville. When about half way the officers, non-commissioned officers and privates of the 43rd Regiment, preceded by their splendid band joined in. Immediately on meeting the mournful procession the band struck up 'The Dead March in Saul,' and continued with various other appropriate pieces of music which greatly contributed to the impressive solemnity of the scene."

## EPITAPH ON TOMB.

Here rest in the hope of a joyful resurrection the mortal remains of Edgeworth Ussher, Esq., whose devotion to his sovereign and exertions in the cause of his country at a critical period in the history of Canada marked him out as an object for the vengeance of the enemies of peace and good order, by whom he was cruelly assassinated on the night of the 16th of November, 1838, in his own house near Chippawa at the early age of 34 years, leaving a wife and four young children to mourn their irreparable loss.

## THE USSHER FAMILY

Who were the Ussher family of whom we read in the early and troublesome days of our Provincial history?

This family was descended from John de Neville, who accompanied Prince John into Ireland (1185) as Usher of the Royal Chamber, and as was the case generally in those days the

family name was dropped and the name of kingly office assumed as a surname.

The descendants of this John Usher have given many notabilities from the above date in the service of the British Crown.

From 1305 to 1310 Richard le Usher was constable of Dublin Castle

Henry Usher was Archbishop of Armagh Ireland, from 1595 to 1613 in which latter year he died

Sir William Usher was clerk of the Privy Council, he was knighted in 1603 He had the New Testament translated into the Irish tongue at his own expense

These are but a few of the notabilities, all that space will permit in this article Come we to Upper Canadian history

John Usher captain in the British Militia, was born in 1772, after some years residence in Upper Canada he married Mary only daughter of Samuel Street, of Chippewa The issue of this marriage was 1st Margaret Anne who married Tamett Thomson Commissary General of Upper Canada whose granddaughter, is Mrs. Hamilton, the wife of Bishop Hamilton late of the City of Hamilton and at present (1907) of Ottawa 2nd Samuel, barrister of Quebec 3rd Henrietta 4th Edgeworth who was assassinated by Lett 5th John of Grove Farm also doomed by the assassin—escaped by Taylor misleading the murderers by telling them that Mr John had left for Montreal

## FROM THE PALLADIUM

The steamer Henry Brougham arrived at the wharf at Beauharnois on the morning of the 4th inst about the break of day to take in wood when immediately upon her being moored she was boarded by the rebels who numbered fifty whose yells reached the very heavens The passengers on board whose names are annexed amount to twenty-one, and were all sound asleep with the exception of three who had gone on deck the passengers were not maltreated though they fared badly in their being transported from place to place They were allowed to take away their baggage and were imprisoned in the tavern of Franz X Prevost who was a conspicuous character among the rebels except when danger was apprehended by them the same

[illegible]

day (Sunday) they were sent off in [illegible] carts to Chateauguay, but would not be received there and were resent to Beauharnois; the next evening they were sent on board the Brougham for their better security, and at 2 o'clock the following morning were boarded again by the rebels who ordered them off bag and baggage to the Curé of the parish the Rev. Monsieur Quintal whose kind attention will never be forgotten, he himself was a prisoner, and on our arrival at our new and last place of confinement we found as prisoners Mrs Ellice Miss Balfour Mrs. L. G. Brown and child and four servant maids. A list of the passengers here follows: Mrs. Usher and two children Mr and Miss Griffin Major Colclough Commissary, T. Lister Lieut Hydesarker R. A. Doctor Campbell Doctor MacIntyre Mr L. G. Poultney (late of the 43rd) Mr McMahon Mr Clark Mr Farewell Mr McDonell Mr Carmen, Mr Young Mr McDougall, and three females. Captain Whipple of the steamer with the crew, were also put under arrest. Many others in and about the village were also arrested, among whom was the Rev. Mr. Walter Roach, Presbyterian Missionary of Beauharnois, Chateauguay and St. Louis. On the evening of the Saturday following a company of the 71st Regiment, with about 1400 Glengarry men fully equipped entered the village and were met while ascending the hill by a volley of bullets from the rebel force who had the advantage being on the rising ground, but were immediately scattered in every direction leaving four dead, wounded not known. The 71st lost one man (Turner) having been shot by the Loyalists by accident while ascending the hill the night being rather dark. The Curé's house was immediately entered by the 71st who were as happy to have it in their power to rescue the prisoners as they were to be released from confinement. Several houses were burned that night. The passengers of the Brougham voted a sum of money for the purchase of a handsome piece of plate to be presented to the Rev. Mr Quintal for his kind hospitality and attention to them while under his roof. Up to Monday morning about 60 rebels had been taken. The greatest praise is due to Mons. Quintal not only by the captives but by the public at large, as also to Capt. Whipple who by his presence of mind and good management, saved the mail bag wherein there were large sums of money beside valuable documents. With respect to the rebels themselves, a meaner, more despicable looking set, eyes never beheld.

The French officer San Martin, whom we noticed as one of the prisoners taken at Odeltown, has been brought to town, and offers, if he gets his liberty, to deliver Dr. Robert Nelson, dead or alive, to the authorities. We very much doubt if his offer will be accepted. He states that he has been the victim of deceit and treachery—that he was assured of having under his command an army of 30,000 men, well equipped and brave, instead of which he found only three or four thousand miserable wretches, armed to be sure, but the rankest cowards he ever had any connection with.—He deserves the death of a brigand, and we trust he will meet it. The rebels were duped by expectations of something great being effected from the presence of a French general, and he expected marvellous feats to be performed by men who pretended they were fighting for liberty and life. They deceived each other; the only tie which bound them together was hatred of the British name and the British Government, and as their objects in life were similar, let them not be divided in death. The gallows is good enough for them, and if sufficiently used will prevent sympathy from foreigners as well as treason from subjects for the future.

On Tuesday, a body of about sixty rebels, under one Malhiot, from a district of Quebec, took up a position on the mountain behind Boucherville, at the [illegible] belonging to Theophile Bruneau, who landed at [illegible] from the States on Sunday last in company with that notorious scamp Van Rensselaer. The rebels on the Boucherville mountain, learning from one of their scouts that a company of the 66th regiment was marching in the neighborhood, precipitately took flight, Malhiot calling out "Mes Braves Sauve Qui Peut." They left behind them three pieces of artillery and about three hundred stand of arms.

On Tuesday about noon 22 rebels from Napierville fell upon the town under a guard and were safely lodged in prison; among them was observed M[illegible], late captain of the Eagle Steamer, and his son. About 2 o'clock twenty-one prisoners were marched into town from Lachine under the charge of a few volunteers of that village. Among them were Dr. Newcombe, lately a druggist in Montreal, who held the nominal rank of secretary of war of the Canadian Army; his son, who was a Brigadier General; and a young man named Normandeau, who was one of th[illegible]ade. The were all from Beauharnois and Chateauguay. Among prisoners taken at Napierville were Benjamin Lukin and a young man named Leveque."

In connection with Edgeworth Usher's murder, his brother John, also in the militia, was one of those doomed to die by the hand of Lett, but fortunately escaped. Mr. Taylor being asked: "Where is John Usher?" replied: "He left for Montreal to-day." John Usher was one of the Upper Canadian passengers bound for Montreal by the steamer Brougham, and consequently was numbered among the prisoners seized at Beauharnois. Major Coleleugh, Commissary General, also a passenger, was hurrying off to Montreal to deposit the monetary securities of Upper Canada for safe-keeping in the Bank of Montreal. He was an old friend of Mrs. Usher, and coming to her he said: "I fear I shall lose our securities; I am well known, my person and baggage will scarcely escape seizure." "Bring them to me," said Mrs. Usher; "they will never suspect me." Hastily making a bag out of some linen at hand, Mrs. Ussher had the large amount sewed strongly within her underclothing, where it lay safely concealed through all the changes and chances of her imprisonment at Beauharnois. The late Edmund Ritchie, first postmaster of Hamilton, was also a prisoner not named in the list above given.

## THE DESTRUCTION OF BROCK'S MONUMENT

Charles Dickens, in his tour of the United States and Canada—under "American Notes"—in his description of Queenston Heights, says: "On the most conspicuous of these heights stood a monument erected by the Provincial Government in memory of General Brock, who was slain in a battle with the American forces, after having won the victory. Some vagabond, supposed to be a fellow named Lett, who is now, or was lately, in prison as a felon, blew up this monument two years ago, and it is now a melancholy ruin, with a long fragment of iron railing hanging dejectedly from its top and w[illegible] or broken [illegible]. It is of high importance that this statue should be repaired at public cost because the sight of it in its present state is not likely to soothe down border feelings among British subjects here, or compose their frontier quarrels and dislike."

## FROM THE "QUEBEC MERCURY."

The ramifications of the present conspiracy are very general; they have been distinctly traced as far down as Nicolet, and we have reason to know extend to this city and the neighbouring parishes. In short, it is hard to say where it is not in active though a secret operation, though the manifestation may be suppressed or discovered according as the military operations in the revolted district may turn. There is something painful yet ludicrous in the view of the press, the organ of these infatuated people, takes of passing occurrences. The second outbreak of the pardoned rebels now took place, the mild and lenient proceedings of the Crown to these traitors was looked upon as consistent with the honor and character of the British nation. The [illegible] for the completion of the Society [illegible] Bill [illegible] that the propagator of a lie shall be considered as the author of it, unless he gives up the authorities on which he made the assertion. Some of our French Canadian citizens would be sadly [illegible] by the enforcement of such a rule, but it would greatly tend to the suppression of falsehood, and promote circulation only of such news as bore the stamp of truth, or at least the probability.

[illegible]

[illegible]

# An Old Canadian Home

BY JUSTUS A. GRIFFIN

Different derivations have been claimed for the word Canada but perhaps the best founded and most appropriate is an Iroquois word signifying "the place of homes." May Canada ever be a land of homes, not a land of boarding houses, of flats, nor of tenement houses!

If there were time I might quote from the census to show how truly this is a land of homes and how from decade to decade it is becoming more so. But my theme to-night is "An Old Canadian Home." The one I shall try to picture as I saw it is not one of the aboriginal bark or skin huts of the Algonquin tribes who occupied the northern and eastern parts of old Canada, nor the more commodious "long houses" of the Huron-Iroquois who possessed Ontario and Western Quebec when the French first came. Nor is it the log house such as our great grandfathers built when they came into the unbroken wilderness 120 years ago.

The editor of a New York paper recently visited Hamilton, and describing his visit he said that Canadians seem to exemplify the first syllable of their name and "Canny" appeared to be written in the face of everyone he met. That reminds me of one of Mark Twain's sayings. They talk about George Washington being good: he said he could not tell a lie when asked if he hacked the cherry tree. "I am a great deal better than that," says Twain. "I can tell a lie, but I won't." It may be that Canadians all have "Canny" written in their faces and embedded in their general make-up, but I fear the words "I won't" represent the attitude of a lot of us when much energy is demanded. Perhaps if placed in such circumstances as the Canadians of old we also might be roused to great deeds. Driven out on account of their adherence to principle, they left comfortable, well furnished homes in the land to the south of us. They came through great dangers and difficulties to make new homes in the forest

They said, "We will," and they did make homes to rival the old, but it took long years and much hard labor.

The old colonial homes were not all of one pattern, but that I attempt to describe is one of a class, many of which still remain, nearly a dozen of them within a radius of a mile from the subject I have in mind. They built good houses in the early years of last century, and many of them will last for generations yet to come.

The approach to this old home was by a road which had been cut through forest and swamp, and was as good fifty years ago as it is to-day. The grandsons of the pioneers have not attempted to improve it, being content with repairs.

Although the present tense is used in the following description, it is meant to portray the home as seen in early boyhood nearly half a century ago. In a recent visit many changes were found.

When we arrive in front of the place we find a long lane with a good carriage driveway and a plank walk, which is called a string sidewalk in the city. Well tilled fields greet the eye on either hand. As we approach the house we see at our right the fruit, flower and vegetable garden. Tall standard pear trees, plum trees of many choice kinds, red, white and black cherry trees abound in this well kept plot. In a sunshiny corner the strawberry bed supplies the first fruit of the season, and rows of bushes later bear luscious red, white and black currants and raspberries. Some of the carefully weeded vegetable beds are bordered by such plants as summer savory, thyme, mint and hoarhound, which replenished the herb department kept by our grandmothers. Other beds are bordered by and some filled with old fashioned hardy flowers. Here there are the pinks, the sweet Williams, lilies of the valley, roses, marigolds, southern-wood (or "old man" as we used to call it), bachelor's buttons, larkspurs, etc., which gladden the eyes of young and old and join with the near by clover field in perfuming the summer air.

There are two gates at the end of the lane. That to the left is a large one and through it passes the carriage on its way to the carriage house and stables. But we go through the small gate [illegible] front [illegible] through the broad well mown lawn viewing the flower beds and flowering shrubs, syringas, snowballs, lilacs and snowdrops which are in some spots overshadowed by maple and locust trees Now we reach the house a story and a half frame building of large dimensions a truly roomy house in the double sense having many apartments, all large An open porch shades the front entrance, and seats at the side make it a pleasant place in the summer afternoons and evenings. Narrow windows each side of the door and over it light the hall while all the house is well lighted by numerous windows

We enter the broad hall which runs through the center of the main part of the house to the verandah which extends along the length of the kitchen wing to the woodshed and which is closed on three sides, being open toward the west In the hall is the stairway, giving access to the upper rooms. Near the front door is a large stand for coats cloaks and hats and over it are the branching horns of a deer, attesting the hunting prowess of the dwellers here Scattered about are a number of chairs, and in the corner is quite an arsenal of weapons. There is grandfather's sword and the old Brown Bess musket used by one of the boys in repelling the invaders who came from the United States in 1812. The old-fashioned thick-barrelled rifle with smaller bore and a flint lock crowds the double-barrelled fowling piece with which wild duck pigeon and turkey were brought down in the brave days of old

Out of the hall by the first door to the right we pass into the parlor This is no 11x12 affair crowded by three or four chairs, a table a sofa, and a half a dozen people Its ample proportions allow a score of people room to circulate freely among its furniture, consisting of a piano two tables, several stands, two sofas and a number of easy chairs. Pictures grace the walls, and the great fireplace at one end will take cordwood sticks and has room for a back log to rival the famous Yule-log of old England

The dining room back of the parlor is an equally spacious and cheery place The long dining table has room for a great and jolly company of children and grandchildren at Christmas and on other festive occasions. Windows in the east let in the invigorating morning sunlight and [illegible] of country air. On the sideboard is a willow basket always supplied with peaches, pears or apples for the little folks or others who wish so to regale themselves. Over there in that cupboard grandmother keeps a supply of cookies and other good things for her little visitors. On the side table the well worn family Bible is one of the evidences that this is a God fearing household and keeping it company are a number of papers and several magazines, which, with the bookcase full of standard volumes show that our old time Canadian farmer did not fail to cultivate his mind as well as his fields. There were few schools in Canada when the maker of this home was a boy and those few of a very primitive kind. He used to say that he never had but three months schooling. But he was taught at home in the old log cabin and made the best of his opportunities. Such as he were many of those who took the lead in molding the destinies of Canada during the first half of last century. Do we make as good use of the great privileges [illegible] which we [illegible] to-day?

Across the hall and up the stairs are sleeping apartments amply furnished with a bed beautifully polished and well [illegible] furniture made by the same carpenter who built the house. He was no wood butcher but could estimate to a nicety the amount of timber and lumber required for a house of any size and could make a bookcase or bureau that modern cabinet makers find it hard to rival. These rooms are not invaded with modern conveniences, and no steam nor furnace took off the chill [illegible] of winter. Water left in the pitcher on frosty nights was liable to be frozen solid before morning and perhaps to crack [illegible] by the expansion. No temptation here to loiter before getting between the blankets behind the figured curtains of the high post bedstead. But these are fine airy cheerful rooms in mild and warm weather.

The kitchen opens from the dining-room and is one of the most important parts of the establishment. Unlike some of our modern city kitchens where there is not room to swing a cat, there is here ample floor space for the many uses to which it is put. It covers an area [illegible] the whole of some of our respectable city dwellings. Here the itinerant preacher held service for the neighborhood when churches and school houses were many miles apart. Here a company of militia slept on the floor when pursuing or pursued by the Americans in 1812. Here, too, were held the great merry-makings at the close of the various bees. So much was there to do and so full of energy were the Canadians of old that even their amusements and recreations were joined to or intermingled with work, and when jolly times were desired they gathered at each other's homes to pare apples, husk corn, or to make a quilt, and after the allotted task was completed, and not without lots of fun, either, the remainder of the evening was given up to pleasure; around the great fireplaces and scattered about the house they vied with each other in cracking nuts and jokes. The great kitchen gave room for such romping games as blind man's buff, or for a dance if they were so inclined and the rules of the house permitted. In the cavernous sides of the fireplace are the pot-hooks, the cranes and other contrivances with which the cooking was done before the days of iron stoves. Behind the fireplace is the oven, like a baker's; in this were baked the loaves of home-made bread, as well as the mince, pumpkin and apple pies which the farmer's wife delighted to make and of which all the family were fond. At some of the old homes the oven was built outside, near the kitchen door, but this was more convenient, especially in cold and stormy weather. A door near the oven leads to the woodshed with its ample supply of well-seasoned fuel.

The kitchen, however, had still other uses. Hooks in the ceiling suspended long festoons of sliced pumpkins, strings of peeled and cored apples and bunches of herbs. The spinning wheel, too, was no unimportant article of furniture. When the young man of to-day persuades some lady to share his fortunes he will betake himself to the dispenser of licenses and obtain a document which permits John Jones, bachelor, to wed Jennie Smith, spinster. If the fair damsel can spin she is an uncommonly accomplished young woman in this age. But our mothers and grandmothers were all spinsters in fact as well as in name. On the long, comfortable lounge in the corner the small boy would throw himself when he came in tired by his chores or his play and drowse off to sleep as he listened to the hum of the busy wheel. In some neighboring houses there were looms also, where the yarn was woven into the homespun cloth of which the work day clothing was made for our old time Canadians. Lack of time prevents further study of this interesting interior and we can but briefly look at the outer works of our old homestead.

Squared timbers set in the ground formed walks in the farmyard for use in wet weather. A little to the north and east of the house and reached by a lane are the large barns and cattle sheds forming three sides of a square which is open toward the west and in the center of which is a huge straw stack. West from the house is the stable and carriage house and on the north is the building where the tools are kept when not in use. In this also is the workshop, where barrels and [illegible] were made on days so stormy as to render out-door work unprofitable. Nearly everything Canadians wore or used in those days was made at home or on some neighboring farm.

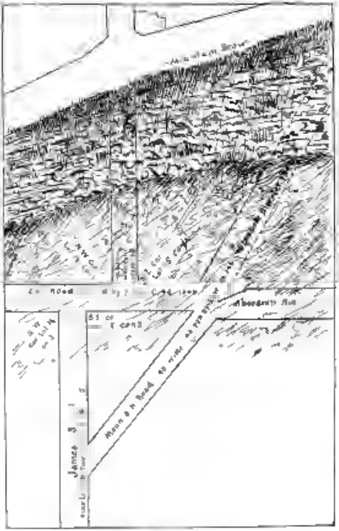
On the next place east from this was a sawmill, on the next one west was a blacksmith shop. Down in the hollow of the big creek were the grist mill and the carding mill whose proprietors were farmers. Thus almost every farmer carried on some other industry beside the regular farm work and very little [illegible] fell to the lot of the people. Near the [illegible] house stands the old fashioned cider mill and press, with long sweeping arm turned by a horse. This was a means for disposing of much of the produce of the orchard [illegible]. And there stands the old smoke house which was used to cure the hams and the [illegible] beef. I cannot say that this is the one told of in a story I have heard. One day a small boy ran into the kitchen shouting, "Mother, it's true, it's true." "What's true?" asked the mother. "What the Bible says about righteousness and peace kissing each other. I saw Righteous Hill kiss Peace Peabody behind the smoke house."

Where now are the boys and girls who grew up in this home and who listened to the tales of difficulty, toil, danger and adventure told round the cheerful fires by the veterans of the revolutionary war and of 1812? As Mrs. Hemans says,

Their graves are severed far and wide
By mountain, stream and sea.

The few who are left are white-haired grandfathers and great-grandfathers. Hunt them up and you will get more interesting and thrilling stories than I can tell.

[illegible] HOMESTEAD [illegible] a mile
[illegible] N. Y.



Mountain Brow
Aberdeen Ave
Mountain Road 40 wide
James St

PLAN OF UPPER JAMES STREET

Which was originally [illegible] in the Township of Barton.

# The Condemning and Closing of James Street in Hamilton.

[illegible] CHARLES KNOX

---

What does that [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] at [illegible] [illegible] refer? These questions will no doubt immediately arise in the mind of the reader and at least [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] the present street of that name will [illegible] [illegible] of them [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] per[illegible] [illegible] shows [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] we must refer back to the time when [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] within the City of Hamilton now stands was covered [illegible] [illegible] Forest primeval and in that condition was laid [illegible] by the surveyor [illegible] concessions and lots for settlement.

On perusing the Surveyor's Report to the Government respecting the survey of the Township of Barton, he says that the work was done hurriedly by reason that the settlers were arriving in great numbers and anxious to take possession of the land.

The Escarpment or Mountain as it is locally termed was at the time of the survey of the said Township [illegible] difficult to ascend, and for that reason the land lying between Lake Ontario and Burlington Bay on the North and the Escarpment on the South was first surveyed. The [illegible] lines were run nearly East and West and the [illegible] crossing them at right angles. After completing the survey below the Escarpment or Mountain, the survey was continued on the high land on the South part of the Township. In running the lines or roads in the direction North and South the surveyor [illegible] or seemingly did not examine his work as it progressed, to ascertain whether the lines above met the lines below the Escarpment, so as to form continuous straight lines from Burlington Bay and Lake to the Southern boundary of the Township, and when the settlers began staking out their lots it was found that the North and South lines above the Escarpment did not meet the lines below as was intended, but there was a considerable use of several yards all along and below the Escarpment. James street, in the said survey, is the side line or allowance for road between lots numbers fourteen and fifteen, and the part herein referred to is at its junction or crossing with the line between the third and fourth concessions in said Township now known as Aberdeen avenue.

At this particular locality the lines of road allowances could not be opened up for travel by reason of the Escarpment being precipitous and consequently impractical for road purposes, other roads had been provided in order to enable teams with vehicles to ascend the Escarpment. Also for this purpose and several years after the survey referred to, By-Law No. 14[illegible] of the Gore District Council was passed on the 12th day of February, 1848, setting apart land for a roadway running from James street [illegible] of the Escarpment.

The sketch [illegible] the crossing of these [illegible] referred to in the above mentioned By-law. The [illegible] boundary of the City of Hamilton [illegible] line between the said 3rd and 4th concessions [illegible] called Aberdeen avenue, properly speaking [illegible] Aberdeen avenue and the [illegible] the Township of Barton and [illegible] lots 14 and 15 in the 4th [illegible] in the [illegible] sketch. The continuation of this line [illegible] purposes being impractical [illegible] now known as Upper James street having been [illegible] to the Steps taken about the year 1867 to dispose of those parts of the original lines [illegible] again and found impractical and useless.

In searching [illegible] and papers in the possession of the late Robert Jarvis Hamilton and of the late S. B. Freeman, Q.C., [illegible] the originals of some of the papers and documents were found which throw light on the proceedings taken for closing up of James street and its sale, on [illegible] The first of these [illegible] certificate under the hand of [illegible] follows:

I do hereby [illegible] ers appointed [illegible] Provincial Parliament [illegible] for the purpose of opening [illegible] side line between [illegible] on of the Town [illegible] of opening the same [illegible] of the Mountain [illegible] near the [illegible] west [illegible] the said [illegible] William W[illegible] Barton.

RICHARD BEASLEY
Commissioner

Hamilton, April [illegible]

The [illegible] composed the jury in the above certificate referred [illegible] in another document slightly injured and imperfect [illegible] different handwriting of which the following is a copy:

xxxin [illegible] xxxxx Ezra Burnham [illegible] to estimate the value of [illegible] ground [illegible] necessary for a highway between lots No. 14 and [illegible] being about one chain by 60 chains amounting in all to six acres more or less [illegible] being drawn by ballot and sworn [illegible] 3, Richard Springer [illegible] Nathaniel [illegible] Aaron C[illegible] 6, Philip Cline 7, John Lockwood 8, Edward Peer [illegible] George Stewart 10, [illegible] Ashbaugh 11, Benjamin Lockwood 12, William Rymal [illegible] per acre [illegible]

The certificate of Richard Beasley speaks of the side line between lots 14 and 15 in the 3rd concession, that is between Main street [illegible] of Hamilton, and the second document (the jury list copied above) says its dimensions were one chain by 60 amounting in all to about 6 acres more or less, and the jury valued it at forty shillings, New York currency per acre, equal to $30.00. This jury also condemned the road and ordered it to be closed, and the West half was sold to William Wedge at that price as shown by the following document.

| | |
|---|---|
| "To Samuel Hatt, Esq<br>To Richard Beasley, Esq. | The Magistrates superintending the condemnation of the side line between lots Nos. 14 and 15 in the third concession of the Township of Barton |

Sirs Having disposed of that part of the side line between No. 14 and 15 in the third concession of Barton originally purchased by me after the condemnation of the said line conformably to your directions I have by the present to require that you will now make out a Deed for the same to Mr. James Durand to whom I have transferred my right thereto

Respectfully yours

Barton 27th May 1812 WILLIAM WEDGE

And it is further shown by the following receipt that Wm Wedge received payment from James Durand of the same sum, which shows at least that he lost no money by the transaction.

Received Barton 27th May of Mr James Durand fifteen dollars with interest for my part of the side line between lots No. 14 and 15 in the third concession of Barton

WILLIAM WEDGE

James Durand became the owner of the land on the west side of this said side line road and George Hamilton became the owner of the East half of the said side line and of the lands adjoining on the east of said side line road in the said 3rd and 4th concessions. This may be inferred by the following from Peter Hunter Hamilton (who had become the owner of James Durand's place) to his half brother George Hamilton proposing to divide the said land by placing the fence in the centre of the road.

3d April 1827

Dear George As I am anxious to have the fence made up between our farms you will oblige me by sending me word per bearer which half you will take. Mr Beasley mentioned to me some time ago that when he was on the commission that one half of the concession in dispute between us was given to Mr

Durand the other half to Wedge therefore I think the fairest thing would be to split the lane in the centre and end all disputes

And I am yours, etc etc

P H HAMILTON

GEORGE HAMILTON ESQ

The above mentioned original documents with others are now in the possession of T F Leather Esq who owns the lands on the East side of the said side line immediately below the top of the said escarpment

James street now presents a far different appearance from what it did at the time of the first survey Then (about one hundred years ago) it was part of the natural forest, but now it is bordered on either side by numerous palatial residences with all the conveniences for travel required by citizens in a large modern city and the then impassible escarpment is now overcome by an incline steam railway and by steps for those who prefer to walk It is now one of the great thoroughfares of our city

# The Great Western Railway

## ITS INCEPTION AND ITS COMPLETION. FACTS GARNERED FROM PAPERS PRESERVED BY THE LATE COL. JASPER T. GILKISON

BY MISS A. [illegible] STA[illegible] GILKISON, BRANTFORD

It is with much pleasure that I again [illegible] [illegible] of my [illegible] My father [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] 1898 [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] years, [illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] all [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] Cl[illegible] [illegible] Al[illegible] [illegible] and many others whom I still meet [illegible] later have grown up with the village of Hamilton. My grandfather, Capt. Wm. Gilkison, in June 1831 left Niagara by [illegible] for the head of Lake Ontario, the village of Hamilton, with his son Jasper, my father, to place him with his old friend [illegible] Ferrie as clerk in his establishment to learn the business, at a salary of 10 pounds for the first year. He was then [illegible] seventeen years old and remained with Mr. Ferrie for three years. Mr. [illegible] McKenzie was also a clerk there. These two clerks slept in a bunk in the store in the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] 1831 [illegible] [illegible] made its first appearance in Canada [illegible] [illegible] from [illegible]. The heat was very great, 90 in the shade, and there was not much rain. Capt. Wm. Gilkison, after visiting Brantford, Ancaster and Dundas with his friends Wm. Richardson, Rev. Mr. Luggar, the Crooks of Dundas and Mr. and Mrs. Ewart, left Hamilton for Niagara in the steamer. It took four hours from the Beach to the wharf at Niagara.

George Hamilton, the founder of Hamilton, born at Queenston, was the son of Hon. Robert Hamilton and Catherine Askin. He married Maria, the eldest daughter of Capt. Wm. Jarvis, Secretary to Governor Simcoe, in 1811. His son Robert was born at Queenston, June 1812. They came from Queenston to

COL. J. T. GILKISON.

Deputy Assistant Adj. General. First Secretary of the Great Western Railway of Canada.

Hamilton in 1813. There being very poor roads at that time, Mr. Hamilton put his wife and infant Robert on horseback, he leading the horse through the forest on an Indian pathway until he got to this place, now the City of Hamilton. He built his house at the head of John street. Talking of streets, I am sorry to hear that they are changing the old names for new ones. The streets were named after the members of the Hamilton and Jarvis families.—James, John and Hunter are after George Hamilton's brothers and Catharine after his mother, Robert after his father, Maria after his wife, and Augusta and Hannah after her sisters, all three being the Misses Jarvis. Wm. M. Jarvis, their brother, was sheriff of Hamilton at one time. The streets are named after persons who helped to build up Hamilton in those days and I think they ought to remain in memory of the heroes and heroines of that period.

Hamilton, in the early days, was spoken of as the village at the head of the Lake. The people then were very hospitable and everyone knew everybody. Mr. Hamilton was always glad to welcome the traveler. In 1832 he gave a large party at which my father was one of the guests, and Mr. Hamilton's mother, Mrs. Jarvis, who was eighty-five years old, danced as well as anyone.

In 1834 Rev. Mr. Geddes arrived in the Town of Hamilton. He was a young minister who came from Kingston to start a church. My father, Mr. Gilkison, was the first one to welcome him. The first services of Christ Church were held in the old Court House, and his first congregation numbered about thirty-five. The population was about fifteen hundred. Later on steps were taken toward securing a lot on which to build a church. Three lots were offered by George Hamilton, Nathaniel Hughson and Sir Allan MacNab. The people in those days were generous and broad minded. All denominations helped to build Christ Church, and it was opened July, 1839, Rev. R. D. Cartwright, of St. George's Church, Kingston, preaching the sermon.

Christ Church was consecrated in 1842 by Bishop Strachan, Samuel Mills and Richard Duggan being Church Wardens. In 1852 the corner stone of the new part was laid by the Rev. Dean Geddes. The building committee were Thomas Stinson, Samuel Mills, Peter [illegible] Henry [illegible] Thos. [illegible] and the Rev. Mr. Geddes. You must remember these gentlemen were all under forty. The ladies of the Church raised twenty-four hundred dollars toward the Chancel fund. The pews were old fashioned square pews, the Beadle or Sexton was named Lewis; the organ was in the gallery with the choir. My father was one of the first in the choir when the services were held in the old Court House in 1836. I remember the old church very well. We had to go up quite a number of steps to get into the church. The Sunday-School was in the basement divided by a stone wall running the whole length of the building, the girls in one room and the boys in the other. Mr. Geddes' nearest clerical neighbors were at Brantford the Rev. Mr. Lugger and at Grimsby Rev. W. Sampson. The Methodist church on the corner of Wellington and King was the first church in Hamilton. The first confirmation service of the church of England was held in the Methodist church by the Bishop of Quebec. A hymn was composed by Mrs. (Major) Townsend and sung at the opening of the old Sunday School in the basement of the old church in 1842. This same hymn was sung at the opening of the new school in May 1871. The last sermon preached in the old church by the Rev. Mr. Geddes was on Sunday November 3rd 1873, and at the last evening service fifty-three persons were confirmed by the Bishop of Toronto.

On March 22nd 1816, an Act was passed [illegible] a new [illegible] of the Home and Niagara Districts, to be called the District of Gore. This name was given after Sir Francis Gore, who was Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada in 1806, 1811, 1815 and 1818. A Jail and Court House were erected on Lot 14 in the second concession of the township of Barton and it was to be called the Town of Hamilton. Mr. George Hamilton had then been living here about three years.

In 1823 the Burlington Bay Canal was built and in 1834 was enlarged to admit vessels [illegible]. In 1828 a harbor was constructed at Burlington Bay, the Hon. John H. Dunn was the principal mover. In 1826 Desjardins Canal Company was incorporated from Burlington Bay to the village of Coots Paradise. Peter Desjardins, the founder, died in 1827.

In 1857 the terrible accident occurred in which the six o'clock train from Toronto went through the bridge over this canal and seventy persons were killed, some noted people from Hamilton and the Falls. In 1833 a Police Force and Public Market were established in the Town of Hamilton. In 1834 a road was constructed from Hamilton to Port Dover. Colin Ferrie, Wm. Wilson, Thomas Choate, Colin McNeilledge, Sir Allan MacNab, George Hamilton and James Hughes being appointed commissioners.

In March, 1834, the London and Gore Railroad was incorporated and Ed. Allan Talbot, Thomas Parke, George J. Goodhue, Allan MacNab, Colin Ferrie, James Hamilton, Peter Carroll, Charles Duncombe, George W. Whitehead, James B. Ewart, James Ingersoll, John Young, Thomas Howard, John Weir, Wm. Bell Sheldon, Ebenezer Stinson, Samuel Mills, Peter H. Hamilton, A. K. Smith (A. K. Smith had the first store in Hamilton), James Ritchie, Ed. Jackson, David A. MacNab, Matthew Crooks, O. and Geo. Tiffany, Wm. Case, A. Smith, John Law, Miles O'Reilly, Jasper T. Gilkison and others became stockholders. The name afterwards was changed to the Great Western Railroad. These gentlemen at that time were all young men under forty, the fathers and grandfathers of this generation; they were the builders of the City of Hamilton and district of Gore, and their memories should be kept [illegible] the people of Hamilton.

In 1835 the Hamilton and Port Dover Railroad was incorporated.

On the 27th of October, 1835, the Hamilton and Gore Bank was established; the shareholders were gentlemen living at that time in and near Hamilton. The Bank was opened for business 1st August, 1836.

From the advertisements and news items in the local papers during the year 1835, the following items are gleaned:

Dr. Gerald O'Reilly, of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland, [illegible] King Street [illegible] Colin Ferrie, dealer in Dry Goods, Hardware, China and Groceries. Wm. M. Jarvis, brother of Mrs. G. Hamilton, was Sheriff of the County. Isaac Buchanan & Co. [illegible] Robert

Weatherall, Architect. A stage coach leaves Hamilton for Toronto every day at 8 o'clock, going by daylight on the Lake road. A stage leaves every day for Kingston at 5 P. M., except Sunday. Wm. Weller, proprietor. Edmund and James Ritchie kept a general store, Wines and Hardware. Sir Allan MacNab and Judge Taylor lived on James Street North, below Christ Church. The first St. Andrew's dinner in Hamilton was held on Nov. 30th at Burley's Hotel at 5 P. M. About thirty gentlemen, sons of Scotland, were present. Sir Allan MacNab was president, he was also then a member of Parliament. Vice President, Andrew Stevens, Esq. Stewards:—Messrs. Peter H. Hamilton, D. Campbell, G. Ainslie, Edmund Ritchie, Colin Ferrie, J. T. Gilkison, W. Scott Burn and Rev. Mr. Gale. The object of the meeting, said Mr. Gale, was to form a Society, and during the meeting forty five pounds was subscribed. Mr. Gale gave a toast for the success of the Society. Mr. Peter Hunter Hamilton gave the toast for the health of Mr. George Chisholm, Senior, the oldest Scottish settler in the district, having served in the Revolutionary War, and came to this Province while yet an almost unbroken wilderness. Mr. Ritchie gave the health of Mr. Ferguson, of Woodhill. J. Ryckman, Accountant and Conveyancer, office at his residence, [illegible] Cottage, on James street, about half way between the dwellings of A. N. MacNab and Judge Taylor, on the road leading to Mr. Gunn's wharf. Robert Berrie was Clerk of the Peace. A meeting of the Hamilton Library Society was to be held at Mr. Thornton's school room. Geo. C. Street, Secretary. Hamilton was once known as Port Hamilton and spoken of as the best and most beautiful harbour upon the Lake Ontario, and has three thousand inhabitants. Hamilton then had a Circulating Library under the care of James Ruthven & Co., also a hotel called "Hamilton [illegible] House," where the mail coaches left every day for different towns, Plummer Burley, proprietor.

In 1836, William Conway Keele was admitted as an attorney, and in 1838, John Prince as barrister. In 1839 John Ralstone, Adam Ainslie and John [illegible] Maddock as lawyers.

In 1837 the Bank of British North America was founded.

An [illegible] Plan of the Town of Hamilton, dated 1837 shows "Gunn's Wharf," and several unnamed wharves, Guise street being the street nearest the Bay, the next street being "East Bay," on which is shown a market square; the streets running north and south are not named, but the part divided into lots is evidently between MacNab and Mary. It would appear that it had been intended to show the rest of the town, as marginal lines are drawn inclosing all from the Bay to the Mountain. In going from the business part of the town on King street to the wharves there was then no railroad to cross over as you do now to go to the steamer. It was from Hamilton many enterprises started, such as Great Western Railroad, Port Dover Road, the telegraph project from Queenston to Toronto, the Suspension Bridge and [illegible]. The people of Hamilton in those days were always working to advance the town of Hamilton in every way, and they had a lot of hard work to do it too.

In 1838 a St. Andrew's Ball was held in Burley's Hotel (where the Bank of British North America now stands), at [illegible] MacNab appeared in full Highland dress. Mrs. William Johnston Kerr, of Wellington Square, was there dressed in Indian costume. She was [illegible] and a daughter of Chief Joseph Brant. She had many parties to dance. St. Andrew's Society turned out on many occasions, marched in procession to the Kirk, and upon one occasion in the reception of Lord Elgin, when Mr. Gilkison acted as standard bearer, to and from James street wharf. In 1842 John Young was President, John T. Thomson and Daniel MacNab Vice-Presidents, Rev. Alex. Gale Chaplain, Charitable Committee James Geddes, Robert Ferrie, James Drake, J. T. Gilkison. In 1845 the President was Colin Ferrie, Vice-Presidents Jasper T. Gilkison and James Osborne; the Rev. R. Burnet was Chaplain many years. Mr. Gilkison was President in 1851, 1852, 1856 and 1857.

In 1835 the first sod of [illegible] Great Western [illegible] way was [illegible] 1837 [illegible]

Mr. Elisha Johnson, a civil engineer of eminence in his profession. The report was beyond dispute and the route selected for the road was most favorable. Sir Allan MacNab was made president, the directors being Wm. M. Shaw, John O. Hatt, J. Lawrason, James B. Ewart, Peter Carroll, George S. Tiffany, and Jasper T. Gilkison, Secretary. Unfortunately political events that soon occurred prevented the Company taking active steps in the business and the charter at length became null, but on May 15th, 1845, a public meeting was held in the Assembly Room at the Royal Exchange Hotel, at which upwards of two hundred persons attended, including the leading gentlemen of Hamilton and neighboring towns, and several gentlemen from New York State, also R. Mercer, Esq., from Windsor. The Sheriff, taking the chair, remarked on the urgency of carrying out the work of this railway. Mr. Tiffany, late president of the Company, gave a history from the time of its formation. Mr. Mercer said it must terminate at Windsor or the Detroit people would have nothing to do with it. Mr. Isaac Buchanan read a letter of regret from Col. Prince. Mr. Gilkison read a letter from Detroit that they would not take any interest in the Railway unless it ran from Niagara Falls to Windsor. Mr. Clark, of Lockport, addressed the meeting at some length, his remarks exciting much interest and serious attention. The resolutions were carried that the G. W. Railway should be built with all possible speed. A subscription list was opened for the purpose of defraying expenses of the committee appointed by this meeting. The gentlemen immediately put their names down for sums of five to twelve pounds. Moved by Geo. Tiffany, Esq., seconded by John Wetenhall, that the Sheriff do take the chair; [illegible] by R. O. Duggan, seconded by A. Bigelow, Esq., that Mr. Gilkison be secretary. Resolved that the general committee be the following gentlemen: D. MacNab, Isaac Buchanan, J. B. Ewart, W. M. Shaw, Sir Allan MacNab, Geo. S. Tiffany, Peter H. Hamilton, Hon. Hugh C. Baker, R. Juson, J. T. Gilkison, W. P. McLaren, R. O. Duggan, A. T. Kirby, A. Bigelow, Dr. Hamilton, W. W. Browne, Peter Carroll, A. MacDonell, John O. Hatt and W. Atkinson. Moved by Peter H. Hamilton, seconded by H. C. Baker that the Sheriff [illegible] leave [illegible] of Sir Allan [illegible] take

6. Moved by Geo. S. Tiffany, seconded by W. H. McLaren that thanks be given to the Sheriff for his services as Chairman. The meeting then adjourned.

On Saturday, Oct. 23rd, 1847, the ceremony of breaking ground on this great national undertaking was celebrated at London, the Directors having previously intimated their intention of commencing the work on that day. A grand public demonstration was held. Daylight broke on the eventful morning in all the splendor of an October day in Canada. From a very early hour the streets of London gave evidence of a holiday. The shops were decked out in their best style and innumerable waggons loaded with the hardy lords of the soil and their merry families poured into the Town of London. At twelve o'clock the stores were closed and shortly after the procession began to form at the Court House Square. About one o'clock Sir Allan MacNab, President, and Messrs. Tiffany, Carroll and Goodhue, came on the ground. Having been led to their places in the procession the band struck up its jovial notes and different bodies filed off the ground in the following order under the direction of Capt. Wilson, marshall of the day. (Now you must imagine that you are living in those days with nothing but forests all around you and that everybody had to get there by horses and carriages or lumber waggons, for that is the way they travelled in 1845.)

The Rifle Company
Artillery
Band of Music
The Temperance Society
The Free Masons
President of the Board of Police and Members
The Sheriff and Judge of District and Wardens
Treasurer and Clerk of Peace
Magistrates
The President and Directors of the Company
The Contractors
Col. Talbot and other invited guests
The Committee
The Oddfellows

The National Societies

Visitors and inhabitants of Towns and Districts not included in the above

The cortege moved along Dundas Street to Richmond when it turned up north, passing the garrison and crossing the bridge on the Sarnia road to Proof Lane, came to a halt on the left hand side of the road about a mile from the Court House. The windows of the houses were crowded with the fair daughters of London as the procession moved on through the cheers of the crowds. On the ground preparations had been made for the ceremony. A wide space had been cleared in the forest around and stands erected for the accommodation of the guests, the large galleries from the [illegible] were placed round the scene of action. These forest galleries were crowded with people and the ladies' stand was thronged with the beauty and fashion of the Metropolis of the far West. The volunteers kept the ground clear in the centre and as the procession arrived, the several bodies took up their stations, around and inside of the large circle, forming as it were a [illegible] amphitheatre. The number present was from four to five thousand persons (all either walked or came by waggons). The whole scene was a splendid spectacle. The work which had drawn that mass of people together in 1847, and it is thought that this was the first attack on a Canadian Forest by the steam engine. The blessings enjoyed by this country were [illegible] by the happy, comfortable and prosperous people, many of whom had recently come to Canada. The proceedings were opened by the Hon. George J. Goodhue, who made an excellent address. He drew a [illegible] picture of what the country was a few years ago, say 1812, and later, and they were about to have a steam railroad through the country, whereas they now had to travel by stage coaches. He said [illegible] they were packed and more than packed to come here to-day. Why the roads all round were filled with every kind of waggons hurrying to get here. He alluded with great feeling to the appearance of Col. Talbot among them. He was the father of the settlement and had cut his way half a century ago through the dense forest and lived to see the land in the hands of his children and thickly settled, with the comforts of old and wealthy countries. Mr. Goodhue now intimated that Col. Talbot would proceed to open the ground. The venerable gentleman then came forward and amid cheers, Col. Talbot took the spade and inflicted the first wound on the mother earth in the Town of London, Canada West. The spade and barrow were instruments chosen for the occasion, and the usual ceremonies having been gone through, the thundering applause of the crowd and a salute from the artillery battery echoing far and wide, told that the Great Western Railroad had been actually commenced. Col. Talbot then said he congratulated them on the wonderful progress made throughout the Country and especially in his own district. He had spent his life in the London district and felt great joy in the success of the great railroad. The venerable gentleman concluded by thanking them for the great honor they had done to him, his days of speechmaking were over, but that God would bless them in this and all their undertakings was his heartfelt wish. Col. Talbot sat down amid loud and prolonged cheers. Sir Allan MacNab then rose; he thanked the people of London for the goodwill they had shown to the Company and the cordiality and spirit with which the demonstrations had been got up; it was the people's cause the Directors were engaged in. Sir Allan was loudly cheered. Edward Matthews then addressed them, making an excellent speech. George S. Tiffany followed; his speech was also to the point. Charles B. Stewart, Chief Engineer, was then introduced to the audience. Mr. Stewart wound up by an energetic appeal to the people of Canada to put their shoulders manfully to the wheel and the work would soon be carried through. The day was now well advanced. Mr. Goodhue closed the proceedings by calling for three hearty cheers for the Queen and Mr. Talbot; the procession filed off the ground and returned to town, where it broke up. (The station and tracks are now, 1907, on the same grounds as in 1847.) The whole demonstration passed off admirably with the exception of the breaking down of the stand of the Directors and guests (which only gave rise to some small jokes, as no bones were broken). In the evening a public dinner was given by the citizens of London in honor of the occustom. It was held at the Western Hotel and at six o'clock about one hundred and twenty gentlemen sat down, many from Hamilton. The spacious dining room of the hotel was extended by throwing [illegible] the large front room; two long tables and a cross table for the chairman and guests at the head of the room, the tables were beautifully ornamented and brilliantly lighted up with candles and sperm oil lamps (gas and coal oil not being made in those days). Mr. Goodhue occupied the chair; on his right sat Col. Talbot, Col. [illegible], 20th Regiment, H. C. R. Becher, Esq., Col. Airy and E. W. Harris; on the left Sir Allan MacNab, Major Fraser, J. Lawrason, Esq., John Harris, Rev. S. Tiffany, Col. Askin. J. Mathews acted as Vice-President; at the top of the side tables were Mr. Sheriff Hamilton, Dr. Anderson, Geo. Montserrat, Peter Carroll, J. T. Gilkison, G. B. Stewart of Hamilton. The cloth having been removed, Mr. Goodhue [illegible] and proposed the health of her most gracious Majesty the Queen, the second the health of Prince Albert and the Royal family—then a song by Mr. Wells; then other toasts were proposed. A toast was given for the [illegible] Company and Sir Allan MacNab replied in a long speech and before sitting down he begged to be allowed to give a toast. About twenty years ago, 1827, he, Sir Allan MacNab, and a party forced their way through Hamilton and to London to open a court. It was with great difficulty they procured a shed in which to make their headquarters and they found it was the property of their present worthy President, Mr. Goodhue. The change since then was marvellous. Who would have thought of seeing this splendid edifice erected at this early day as the Town of London now boasted of?—The Toast to Mr. Goodhue and the Town of London. Mr. Goodhue thanked them for the honor; he had come to the Talbot settlement when he was twenty one years of age, and he must say he never regretted. The chairman then arose and said he had much pleasure in calling upon the [illegible] Col. Thos. Talbot, emigrated to Canada in 1790 and founded the Talbot settlement in 1803. He believed that no settlement in the country had been so perfectly successful as this (Hear, hear). He Col

Talbot, had left his country to benefit the poor man he deserved the cordial thanks of the whole country. In Col. Talbot's presence he would say no more, but to call forth a hearty response to the health of the Hon. Thomas Talbot. Long and loud cheering greeted this toast. Mr. Choate Stanley sang in good style "The Fine Old English Gentleman." Col. Talbot then arose: "I thank you, gentlemen, most heartily for the honor you have done to me this day. I have witnessed a scene which I never hoped to behold in this settlement—it is an event never to be forgotten. I believe I am the oldest inhabitant. I slept on this spot fifty-five years ago when my best friend was a porcupine. We were often exceedingly hungry in those days, and we all used to declare that we were never so hungry as the night we ate the porcupine. (Cheers and laughter.) What a change has occurred since then. Now I see different beings around me—no porcupines, no bristles—but in their place a company of half-civilized gentlemen (roars of laughter and cheers). I wish you, gentlemen, all prosperity, and when I am laid under the sod, may you go on progressing." (Cheers.) A toast for "The Chief Justice and Bar of Upper Canada." Judge [illegible] replied. Mr. Becher responded for the Bar. The chairman gave the toast of "The Countess of Elgin and the fair ladies of Canada," three times three, a song, "Here's a health to all good lasses," by Messrs. Street, Spalding and Wells, and Col. Talbot returned thanks.

"The Press," to which Mr. George Brown replied. He said he did not come prepared to make a speech, as he thought Mr. Cowley was more [illegible] it seems that Mr. Cowley suddenly disappeared and left him in the lurch. He was delighted to be here as a newspaper man he would do all he could to help the G. W. R. Why, Sir, Railroads, especially this G. W. R., has been our difficulty. There is not a nook or corner, there is not a hundred [illegible] in Western Canada that the good folks, who inhabit it are not thoroughly convinced is the very spot for the Iron Horse to pass over (laughter and cheers). Letters and long communications without end have been poured in on us from every direction, threatening the most fearful consequences unless the editor would come out for each man's peculiar vicinity (laughter), and sir, he gh

I cannot say that these documents had much effect, yet I am free to admit that they caused us great annoyance (Hear, hear). Such meetings as the present have a tendency to awaken a nobler spark and when the great undertaking now commenced is in operation we will have a great national work of which we might all feel proud, and when we see thousands of our neighbors sweeping over our country and dependent on us in a measure we cannot fail to rise in our own esteem as a people (Cheers). The toast "Agriculture and Commerce." Mr. Lawrason replied. "Education," responded to by Mr. Elliott, toast "The Ladies," which was enthusiastically received. Thus ended the first of the great events in Upper Canada, 1847. It took seven years to build this railroad of two hundred and twenty-six miles, from Niagara Falls to Windsor, at the cost of fifteen thousand pounds per mile and it was finished January, 1854.

The completion of the G. W. R. was celebrated at all points of the line during the month of January, 1854. The completion of the Eastern division was celebrated at Niagara Falls and of the central at London, the people of Hamilton and Detroit having the honor of assisting in the general rejoicing. The Detroit Jubilee took place on Tuesday, 17th of January, 1854. Long before day on Tuesday, the guests from the State of New York to the number of four hundred arrived from the Falls; so numerous had been the invitations in Hamilton and Toronto, that a second train was formed. Shortly after seven o'clock A. M. the entire party numbering nearly seven hundred were on their way; more came on board at Dundas, Paris, Woodstock and London, and on leaving London twenty-four cars were densely packed. The day was rather cold, but clear, and the track in excellent order. The first train reached Windsor about five P. M. and was greeted with an artillery salute from the Detroit shore. A deputation from that city was in waiting at Windsor and all crossed the ferry into the dominions of Brother Jonathan. The reception was most cordial and thousands of people greeted their guests on landing with hearty cheers. Militia companies, both cavalry and foot, in splendid uniforms, formed a Guard of Honor, also the fire companies with their engines

Every place was illuminated as well as the immense freight shed of Michigan Central Railway Company in which the dinner was served. The immense room was fitted up in a truly magnificent manner and seated two thousand people. The Steamer Dart and Ferry boats were constantly plying between the City and Windsor. The guests were admitted at seven o'clock to the dinner. It took an hour to seat them all; an imitation of Bridge and Locomotive was at the head of the centre table, and a temple in front of the Chairman were objects of admiration, the usual toasts were given, first, "the President of the United States," responded to by Hon. Ross Wilkins, the Band playing "Hail Columbia." He said: "Heretofore we have been icebound and marshbound. If we wished to visit our friends in the East, we must start before the close of navigation; now we can go as well in winter as in summer." Many toasts and sentiments were offered and the company separated about one o'clock, A.M. The next day, shortly before twelve, the last ferry crossed to Windsor, the guests exchanging parting cheers, the cars moved eastward and everybody was pleased with the hospitality of the people of Detroit. Just fancy having to find beds for two thousand persons in 1854, every nook and corner must have had a bed.

## HAMILTON DEMONSTRATION, JAN. 19, 1854

Not a single accident had occurred to mar the auspicious event in the final accomplishment of one of the most important works that has ever been made in the [illegible] Canada. The excursion train from Detroit arrived at three P. M. and was welcomed by a royal salute of twenty-one guns by our Artillery. At eleven o'clock a public procession was formed in the Square, headed by Alfred Booker, Esq., as Captain of the Artillery, accompanied by the guns and members of [illegible] St. George's Society, St. Andrew's and St. Patrick's. The Highland Society [illegible] the piper [illegible] being sick in bed). The Fire Companies of London, Paris, Dundas and Galt. Our own Fire Brigade, Hook and Ladder. The Mayor of Hamilton and Mayor of Rochester arm in arm. Magistrates and members of City Council, all accompanied by their bands.

The fair sex crowded every window and balcony (I well remember the event, being at a window on the corner of King and James. I was only a child then). At the corner of James the fire company erected an arch. When the mayors reached it a halt was called and Scott's Rochester Band immediately struck up the National Anthem, amid cheers and waving of handkerchiefs. A call was made for Yankee Doodle, to which the Band responded amid cheers. Universal regret that Sir Allan MacNab was absent, being confined to his bed. In the afternoon a deputation waited on him and stated that they would wish to honor him with a royal salute if his health would permit it. The gallant knight expressed himself highly gratified by their kind attention and the whole company, accompanied by a large concourse of people went up to Dundurn in the evening and fired twenty-one guns in honor of the father of the Railway. Sir Allan briefly thanked them from his bedroom window, and after giving three hearty cheers, the whole crowd returned to the City. A dinner was given by the Fire Brigade in the evening at the City Hall at [illegible] o'clock. Over six hundred sat down and the usual toasts were given.

The dinner given by the Mayor and Corporation took place at the Mechanics Institute. It was eight o'clock before the guests sat down. The Chicago train with Milwaukee and Detroit guests did not arrive until 7:30. Mr. Davidson, of the City Hotel, provided the dinner which was most sumptuous and regardless of expense. About one fourth of the guests were from the United States. The chair was filled by the Mayor, Mr. Cummings; Vice chair by Aldermen Clarke, Sadlier, Magill and Councillor Spohn. The Rochester Band was in attendance, which added greatly to the pleasure of the evening. On the removal of the cloth the following toasts were proposed: "The Queen," "The Chief Magistrate of the Republic," Judge Whipple of Michigan responded. "The President of the Company," Mr. Harris, President, responded. Then "Our Guests," Mr. Meeker of Chicago, replied; the Hon. J. Hillyard Cameron replied on behalf of the Canadian Guests, and last, to "Our City member, Sir Allan MacNab," W. L. Distin responded. He said he felt sorry that Sir Allan was not present to answer for himself. I believe that every gentleman in the room would say that Sir Allan had done as much as any man in the Province, (Cheers) he was the greatest man now (Cheers) that the G. W. R. was finished. It was through the great efforts of Sir Allan that the road was built and I may say here that one other who worked very hard was Mr. Jasper T. Gilkison, who had no easy task in being Secretary of the Great Western Railroad, the first business having been conducted for nine months in his private office, before the Railway had an office of its own. A toast was given to the Mayor and Corporation of Hamilton. The Mayor, Mr. Cummings, returned thanks. He said that the value of property had more than doubled since the Railway began. Mr. Sadlier said the toast he would propose would, he felt, be received with pleasure. Those who knew anything of the road knew that the work was deferred longer than was anticipated. American capitalists had come to our rescue and had thus been the means of inducing English capitalists to do so also. He would give the toast English and American stockholders. Mr. Brydges responded. Next toast, the Mayor and Corporation of Detroit. Mr. Lothrop said he would not envy that man who would not respond to his home. It would not be an Anglo-Saxon heart that would be unmoved by such a reception as this. Detroit was never disgraced but once and he promised as a Yankee boy it should never happen again. It was under the American flag (Great cheers). Detroit was happy to be connected with Hamilton. There was nothing to divide her people from the broad Provinces save a division of farms. We speak the same language, are of the same stock, we propose Canada. Mr. Magill replied. Other toasts were given, responded to by Mr. Spolin, Mr. Clapp of Buffalo, Judge Whipple of Michigan, Rufus Garu, of Wisconsin, Chief Justice Williams of Iowa, said he got into this crowd accidentally but he discovered he had fallen into good company, in Yankee parlance he found himself fairly on the track. He gave a sentiment complimentary to the City of Hamilton. Mr. Carpenter responded. It was two o'clock when they broke up, all being happy and pleased over the celebration. This ends the great event of 19th of January 1854.

# Five Minutes Report

READ AT THE ANNUAL MEETING OF THE HAMILTON LOCAL COUNCIL OF WOMEN (1906), BY MRS J ROSE HOLDEN PRESIDENT OF THE LADIES' COMMITTEE OF THE WENTWORTH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

(CONDENSED FROM HISTORICAL DATA OF THE SOCIETY)

The Wentworth Historical Society which I have the honor to represent to you this afternoon was organized under the presidency of the late George H Mills, during the early part of the year 1889 and is now entering upon its eighteenth year of active existence

The actual benefit to the community of all such kindred societies wherever found cannot be entirely judged from a sociological standpoint, as in the case of most of the affiliations which constitute a local Council of Women yet it must be a matter of interest to you all to know that this Society in Canada was the first of its kind to throw open its roll of membership to women This was done in the full recognition that not to men alone, but to women also, falls the glory of being numbered among the builders up of our own dear country—Canada—the product of little over a century of private and public achievements

If our Society has not been marked by a social one what can we point to as a raison d'être for continuing our work? Colligere et Custodire Gather and Guard so reads the motto of the Wentworth Historical Society and expresses the spirit of our service and bond of union We gather unceasingly and keep with no miserly intent, but as custodians of the sacred memories of the brave men and women who for God King and Home laid deep and sure the foundations of a Dominion that stretches from ocean to ocean in her amplitude and vast natural wealth covering the greater half of the continent of North America

We have gathered more especially within our County boundaries from odd and strange sources: family records and letters dimmed by the hand of time; militia rolls; scrap books, of these many tattered and torn; and still another curiosity, the public proclamations—particularly before election time; Church and State records and reports of all public movements; boards of trade giving us significant forecasts of to-day's commercial success; drawings; relics; in fact nothing is considered too insignificant, if descriptive or illustrative of the past. Our method of "keeping" might perhaps be considered unique, as with a liberal hand we scatter broadcast our publications of the most important of our "gatherings." These now amount to four volumes, authenticated copies of our "gatherings." Copies of these are to be found in the safe keeping of the Dominion and Provincial Archives and the leading Provincial cities and public libraries. The Lenox, New York; Buffalo, Boston, Rhode Island, Detroit, the Smithsonian, Washington, of the United States, and the British Museum, all catalogue our issues.

Our cousins across the line show their appreciation by sending us valuable exchanges, and still more important, information regarding missing links of facts and events which, by their quiet influence are undoing much of the falsified accounts of Revolutionary times and the war of 1812-13.

Thus we hope to keep alive and sow truth, looking forward to the great harvest of universal peace and good-will towards our fellow men. So much for the mission of the pen. Return we within our gates and see what has been done at our "Jerusalem."

There is scarcely a spot in Ontario that has so deeply interesting historic associations traced upon its past record as the old District of Gore—chief spot—"Waters of Macassa" and "Wequate"—"The Head of the Lake," including Burlington Heights, Bay and Beach, Dundurn Park and our present city of the dead, ever a coveted spot of vantage when war waged over the land.

The entrenchments of 1812-13 remain and are still to be seen westward from the chapel gate of the cemetery; these were saved from obliteration through the energetic efforts of this County Historical Society. As to the purchase of Dundurn Park by the City in 1899. In the negotiations that led to this purchase, the officers and members of this Society took a most important part. They were also the instigators and active promoters in the movement which has resulted in the Castle being used as a museum, under the auspices of the Parks Board. The accumulated belongings of this Society were loaned to the City as a nucleus for a public museum. Mrs. Carey, then a member of the Executive, now residing in Brantford, loaned a magnificent collection—the laborious "gatherings" of many years' work. This loan has been dedicated as a memorial to her father, Mr. Childs. The Charlton room and contents are especially to be mentioned at such a meeting as this, inasmuch as they perpetuate to posterity the name of one of the moving spirits of the Local Council.

The Canadian Club, now numbering its thousands of members, looks back to this Society as the source from which the inspiration was drawn to "club" together the young men of this country in joint union and endeavor to spread the spirit of patriotism and loyalty in the hearts of the young men of the land, in the sowing of the seeds of faith in the possibilities of the Dominion.

During the Boer War two women, Mrs. Clementina Fessenden and Mrs. J. Rose Holden, members of the Wentworth Historical Society, following out the magnificent idea of Mrs. Clark, of Montreal, to form a colonial confederation of women to be called "Daughters of the Empire," organized the first municipal chapter in Ontario in the Hamilton City Hall, under the Regency of Mrs. Teetzel, wife of the then Mayor of our City.

It is also an honor to Canadian women at large that a Corresponding Secretary of the Wentworth Historical Society was the originator and projector, under manifold difficulties, of the efforts for securing "Empire Day," not only throughout the Dominion but also throughout the sister colonies, once in each year, when all school children and loyal societies may in some way or other testify their patriotism and loyalty to the King.

My allotted time is exhausted, otherwise I should like to dwell a little upon the memorial tablets which the Society have erected and upon the endeavor now being made to improve the condition of old time family burying grounds to be found within our limits.

# Report from Ladies' Committee

## LEST WE FORGET

It is not a far fetched statement to make that the time was, within the memory of many of the elderly inhabitants of our Ambitious City when Upper Canada, Ontario—as quite apart from Lower Canada—received from the outside world little if any positive recognition of a National existence.

All foreign interest centered on the explorations, missionary zeal of the Jesuits and the glories and chivalry of the French Regime. The romance of all colonizations was pictured by coureur-de-bois adventure through pathless woods and provincial forests in search of furs, Indians in native war regalia and their clan life, The Church familiarly termed as Black Robes, Black and Grey Sisters so named from the color of the habits worn, noble seigneurs ruling extensive fiefs surrounded by devout and loyal habitants yielding homage and service according to old European feudal traditions and procedure. These often in turn afforded interesting thought and novel situations to distant imaginations.

When the term British North America replaced that of French Canada on the geographical map of the world apart from the glories of British arms and of Imperial extension, the new term still signified a region of perpetual snow and ice. Somewhere serving as a fringe of the Arctic circle. Halifax and Hamilton were supposed to be a few miles apart, within easy distance of calling and dining with each other. Toronto and Montreal as adjacent towns, the whole country a land of fur-bearing animals, superb fish still under Indian guidance. But this ice and snow idea still overshadows all, even our most gifted modern poet has immortalized our Dominion as the Lady of Snows, the inhabitants of which blanketed and Indian moccasin shod speed over vast expanses of snow on curiously constructed snow shoes, all land travel carried on by vehicles of simple construction led by dogs or reindeers harnessed to sleighs

Commerce and trade, with its mighty sequence, confederation of the scattered provinces, gave birth to our peerless Dominion, now leader of the globe encircling "Red Line" of the Royal Lion's Whelps.

The establishment of the Grand Trunk and Canada Pacific Railways, each with its special net work of loop-lines, gave opportunity to our farming communities to re-adjust matters and present a practical antithesis to the former snow and ice point of view. The first pass-ports of credit used were wheat, butter, and cheese—honest cheese, with plenty of cream in it, and let us not forget the insignificant but industrious Canadian hen, unitedly taken together as first-class suppliers to the Empire of these necessaries of every day life, giving a novel impetus to an ever increasing exporting commerce.

The vision of foreigners is now changed, the "Somewhere" on the map has blossomed into world-wide fame as a place blessed with clear skies and ripening sunshine. The ice and snow, with protean power and fairy wand, produces climatic conditions yielding over-flowing crops of cereals, fruits and vegetables, surpassing in variety, perfection and abundance the fabled beauty of classic Hesperides. In addition to all these natural gifts and physical efforts this land possesses a past history and a heredity that has been justified by the Colonial importance of Canada as pioneer leader among the imperial states of the world, a heredity that shows how British Canadians have been, and still are, part and parcel of the onward march in the supremacy of the Anglo-Saxon race.

Surely we may teach our children, and leave recorded for their children's children, that God has given us the promised Heritage of those that fear His name.

1774. Upper Canada was first settled by the British Migration of Loyalists, which began from New York State in 1774, continuing until 1791, eight years after the Peace of Paris (1783), an exodus of loyal men and women, who, during and after the close of the Revolutionary war of the thirteen New England Colonies in North America against their motherland, remained faithful to the traditions of their fathers. "Home"—

who left or were driven from their homes in the revolted States through confiscation of all their properties and belongings. The heavily wooded banks of the St. Lawrence and Niagara Rivers and shores of lakes Ontario and Erie offered shelter and eventually homes to these distinguished Loyalists who so cheerfully lost their all for "Loyalty to God's Law as contained in the full text of the fifth commandment." Let us not forget that this epic migration of modern times included the cleverest and most able of all classes—clergymen, lawyers, merchants, farmers and citizen soldiers—all brainy capable men to be compared with volunteers of the present day throughout the British army wherever found. All in equally indigent circumstances, but willing to build their fortunes afresh and develop those of the country of their refuge by strenuous toil. Many who came from the Southern States were accompanied by their faithful negro servants.

A large proportion of the famous Five Nation Indians, under Sir John and Colonel Guy Johnson and Joseph Brant, also lost their homes in the revolted states, the site of present Western New York State.

Strong influence was brought to bear upon these nations to return to their old homes. Joseph Brant's answer to an urgent letter from President Wheelock, his old teacher at Lebanon [illegible], where Brant had received his early education, pressing him to return to the home of his ancestors, testifies how these native red men held fast together in allegiance once given to the crown. Brant's reply was as follows: "I recall to my mind, with pleasure, the happy hours I spent under your roof, and especially the prayers and family devotions to which I listened. One passage in particular was so often repeated it could never be effaced from my memory, namely, 'That they might be able to live as good subjects, to fear God and honor the King.'"

Of such noble and high principles were the founders of the present Province of Ontario. The [illegible] minds who shaped the history of the country that will in a century of progress surpass in the evolution of modern civilization and possibilities of [illegible] of the principal kingdoms of Europe.

The Committees are now in a position to report—that after due consideration of a certain plan of Dundurn Castle submitted them by the Parks Board—it was decided to equip particular rooms in old colonial style in accordance with the associations of the past with each room. More especially the room in the Western Tower occupied by the Princess Louise for several days during her visit to this part of the Country—a Royal Memorial Section of our late dearly loved and never-to-be-forgotten Good Queen Victoria, and other members of the Royal household.

The last almost unique loan, the China Section, of Dundurn Museum was this fall largely extended through the magnificent bequest of the late Mrs. Beasley, wife of Mr. Thomas Beasley, for fifty years the City Clerk of Hamilton. Part of the foundations of the central hall of Dundurn Castle formed the foundation of the Beasley homestead one hundred years ago. Some of the exhibits on view in this Beasley Collection antedate British possession of this country.

# Constitution and By-Laws of the Wentworth Historical Society.

## INTRODUCTORY

This Society was originally organized on the 17th day of December 1888, under the name of the Wentworth Pioneer and Historical Society and subsequently became associated with the Royal Society of Canada and other Historical Societies under that name.

On the 1st day of April, 1899, the Ontario Historical Society by an Act of the Legislature of the Province of Ontario, chapter 108, became incorporated with all the powers of acquiring and holding real and personal property as therein set forth.

By that Statute kindred societies are enabled to affiliate with the said Ontario Historical Society and by so doing, become incorporated, with the like powers and privileges conferred thereby on that Society.

On the 14th day of June 1899 the Wentworth Historical Society became affiliated with the said Ontario Historical Society and thereby became an incorporated body with all the powers and privileges contained in the above mentioned statute and a certificate of such affiliation and incorporation has been duly granted.

## CONSTITUTION

The name of the Society shall be THE WENTWORTH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

### OBJECTS

1. To prosecute researches into the history and archaeology of the Province of Ontario and into the genealogy of the inhabitants thereof.

2. To publish the results of those researches so far as may be deemed necessary or advisable.

3. To collect and maintain a library of books, pamphlets and manuscripts, more especially such as relate to the history of the Province.

4. To collect and preserve such archaeological and other specimens, relics and traditions as tend to illustrate this history.

5. To record passing events [illegible].

6. Also all the [illegible] objects and purposes [illegible] of the Society as set forth in the [illegible] Statute of [illegible], Chap. 106.

## MEMBERSHIP

The Society shall [illegible] members, composed of ladies and gentlemen.

Active gentlemen [illegible] fee of [illegible] and lady members [illegible] only once each year.

Honorary members [illegible] of any kind.

Honorary membership shall be conferred only upon such persons, wheresoever resident, as [illegible] the opinion of the Society may for some special reason be considered entitled to such distinction.

Payment by any member of the fee of $20.00 shall entitle him or her to life membership, and from the time of such payment he or she shall be free from all annual fees thereafter.

## OFFICERS.

The Officers of the Society shall consist of fifteen members, all of whom shall be active members, viz.:

A President, two Vice-Presidents, a Secretary-Treasurer and eleven other members. All these, together with the President and Vice-Presidents of the Ladies' Committee, shall form the Executive Council of this Society.

The management of the Society shall be and hereby is vested in the said Executive Council; five members thereof shall form a quorum.

The President, two Vice-Presidents, the Secretary-Treasurer and the eleven Executive Councillors shall be elected annually by ballot at the annual meeting of the Society to be held at such place as may be agreed upon, at eight o'clock in the evening of the fifth day of June or the next day thereafter, not being a Sunday or legal public holiday of each succeeding year.

If any member of the Executive Council shall be absent for three consecutive meetings thereof, and unless just cause be shown, his or her office or membership may be declared vacant at any meeting thereof, and the vacancy thereby created shall, after due notice, be filled at the next regular meeting of the Council by the election of another member in his or her place, and the person so elected shall hold office for the unexpired term of the office so declared vacant.

## LADIES' COMMITTEE.

The Committee known as the Ladies' Committee of the Wentworth Historical Society shall be continued and shall be composed of the lady members of the Society.

The duties of this Committee shall be to aid this Society in carrying out its various objects and undertakings.

The Committee shall annually elect their Officers, consisting of a President, a Vice-President, Secretary and Treasurer, and such Committee shall be governed by the rules, regulations and by-laws of this Society, together with such other by-laws as they may see fit to adopt, the same not being inconsistent with the Constitution and By-laws of this Society.

The moneys collected by the Ladies' Committee and not required for their necessary expenses shall be paid to the Wentworth Historical Society at least once every year.

The President and one Vice-President of the Ladies' Committee shall be members of the Executive Council of this Society.

## AMENDMENT OF THE CONSTITUTION

The Society shall at any of its meetings have power to amend its Constitution and make or alter By-laws, if moved, seconded and adopted by a two-thirds vote of those present, provided that at least two months notice of such proposed change has been given at a former meeting and entered on the minutes of that meeting and also on the notices calling the meeting.

# BY-LAWS.

Every candidate for admission to membership of the Society shall be proposed and seconded by members at a meeting of the Society or of the Executive Council and shall be elected by a majority of the members present at such meeting. All voting for membership shall be by open vote unless two of those present demand a ballot, in that event the vote shall be taken by ballot.

Every member, on being elected, shall pay his or her annual subscription fee previous to being entered on the roll of members.

Any member who shall refuse or neglect to pay his or her subscription fee for two years after it has become due, shall be considered as having withdrawn from the Society, and after at least one month's previous notice in writing demanding payment of such dues shall have been given by the Secretary to the member in default, the Secretary shall bring the matter before the next meeting, and on resolution of the meeting to that effect the Secretary shall erase the name of that member from the Roll of Members. Such notice to a defaulting member may be given by placing the same in an envelope properly addressed to such member and by depositing it in the Post Office or by delivering it to such member personally.

## DUTIES OF OFFICERS

The President, or in case of his absence, one of the Vice-Presidents, or in case of their absence, a Chairman pro-tem, shall preside at all meetings of the Society and of the Executive Council and shall have a casting vote. He shall decide all questions of order, but his decision on all points shall be subject to an appeal to the meeting, whose decision shall by a majority open vote be final.

## SECRETARY TREASURER.

The Secretary-Treasurer [illegible] keep a full record of all the proceedings of the Society, giving minutes of each meeting of the Society and of the Executive Council, notify all Committees of their duties and prepare all returns required by the Ontario Historical Society and the Ontario Government. He shall collect and receive all dues and fees and other moneys of the Society and deposit the same from time to time in the name of the Society in such Bank as may be selected by the Executive Council.

Moneys so deposited shall only be drawn from the Bank as required, from time to time, upon resolution passed at any meeting of the Society or of the Executive Council for that purpose, by cheque or order on the Bank, signed in the name of the "Wentworth Historical Society" by the hand of the Secretary-Treasurer, and countersigned by the President, or in his absence or inability, then by one of the Vice-Presidents, and such resolution shall be entered in the minutes of the meeting, shewing the full particulars and the reasons for such expenditure.

The Secretary-Treasurer shall also keep a cash account-book, in which shall be entered a full and particular statement of all his receipts and expenditures of the Society's funds, and he shall submit to the Society at its annual meeting, or at any meeting thereof, and if required to do so, at any meeting of the Executive Council all the books of account, papers and vouchers, including the minute-book containing the proceedings of the Society. He shall also, as Treasurer, prepare a statement of his accounts annually, and he shall submit the same to the Auditor with all the books, papers, and documents of the Society necessary to vouch the same, at least one week preceding the annual meeting of the Society for the inspection of the Auditor.

The Secretary shall also at the annual meeting of the Society submit a full and correct report in writing of all matters and proceedings transacted by the Society during the preceding year. He shall also prepare a like report to be transmitted immediately after the annual meeting of the Society to the Ontario Historical Society as required by chapter 108 of the Statutes of Ontario, 1899, and he shall generally discharge all other duties appertaining to the office of Secretary-Treasurer.

## AUDITOR

His duties shall be to investigate all accounts of the Society and its financial transactions, compare the same with all vouchers and proofs and with the resolutions contained in the minute book, together with the Bank book and make his report in writing to the Society at its annual meeting, and whenever required to do so by resolution of the Society at any of its meetings or whenever required by the Executive Council.

### CURATOR AND LIBRARIAN

Shall properly classify and arrange and label each article exhibited and deposited in the Museum and enter the same in a book provided by the Society for that purpose, and superintend the care, preservation, repair and protection of the articles exhibited. Also to make a report in writing to the Society at its annual meeting concerning the Museum and its contents, together with such information regarding the same as may be required from time to time by the Executive Council.

### CORRESPONDING SECRETARY

Shall conduct all correspondence with kindred Societies and with other museum officers in matters relating to the Museum and generally to assist in carrying on the correspondence required by this Society except such as pertains exclusively to the duties of the Secretary-Treasurer or to the management and conduct of the Society's business.

### MISCELLANEOUS

The Society shall hold its meetings (except the annual meeting) for the despatch of business upon the request of the President or Vice-President, or of three members, of which three days notice of the time and place shall be given by mail to each member, and at such meeting the presence of seven members shall be necessary to form a quorum.

The meeting shall be opened punctually at the hour appointed, and in case thirty minutes shall elapse without a quorum the meeting shall stand adjourned.

In case of two or more members rising to address the meeting at the same time the presiding officer shall decide which one shall have precedence. Any member while addressing the meeting shall do so through the chair.

## ORDER OF BUSINESS

1. Calling to order.
2. Reading and confirming minutes of last meeting.
3. Reading and referring correspondence and applications for membership.
4. Nomination and election of members.
5. Reports of committees.
6. Introduction of new members.
7. Inquiries and notices of motion.
8. Unfinished business and miscellaneous.
9. Adjournment.

Approved and adopted this 7th day of June, A. D. 1901.

WENTWORTH
HISTORICAL
SOCIETY

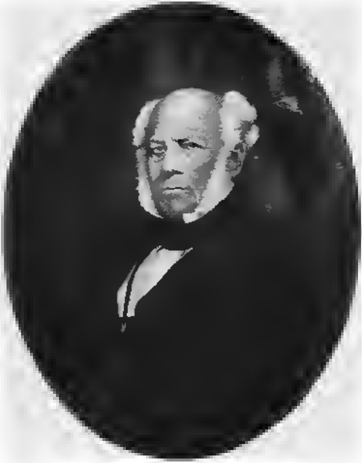
JOURNAL
AND
TRANSACTIONS

5

1892-1908

545
43W
1-5

UNIV. OF
TORONTO
LIBRARY



Yours truly
Allan N MacNab

SIR ALLAN NAPIER MACNAB, BART.

From a portrait lent through the courtesy of Mrs. Thomas [illegible]
of Dundas, Ont.

JOURNAL AND TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

# Wentworth Historical Society

## Volume Five

AUTHORS OF PAPERS ARE ALONE RESPONSIBLE FOR
STATEMENTS AND OPINIONS EXPRESSED HEREIN

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HAMILTON
The Griffin & Richmond Co., Ltd., Printers
1908

WENTWORTH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

# Officers for 1907-8

JUSTUS A. GRIFFIN *President*
REV CANON G. A. BULL *Honorary President*
S. F. LAZIER, K. C. *1st Vice-President*
H. H. ROBERTSON K. C. *2nd Vice-President*
MRS. J. ROSE HOLDEN *3rd Vice-President*
JOHN H. LAND *Secretary-Treasurer*
MRS R. G. SUTHERLAND *Corresponding Secretary*

## EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

CHARLES LEMON
J. H. SMITH
D'ARCY MARTIN
J. W. JONES, B. A.
C. R. McCULLOUGH
MRS. EDWARD MARTIN
T. H. A. BEGUE
LT. COL. A. H. MOORE
MRS. S. G. BIGGAR
REV. CANON G. A. BULL Hon. Member Council

## OFFICERS OF LADIES COMMITTEE

MRS. J. ROSE-HOLDEN, *President*
MRS. S. D. BIGGAR *1st Vice-President*
MRS. THOMAS MILLER *2nd Vice-President*
MISS K. BENNETTS *Secretary*
MRS. R. G. SUTHERLAND, *Treasurer*

# CONTENTS

[illegible] and Closing of James Street in Hamilton, by Charles Lemon 79
Constitution and By-Laws 109
Five Minutes Report, by Mrs. J. Rose Holden 107
Governor's Road, Desjardins Canal and Burlington Heights, by H. B. Robertson, K.C. 11
Incidents of the Rebellion in Upper Canada, by Mrs. J. Rose Holden 50
Old Diary, copied by Mrs. J. Rose Holden 11
Old Canadian Home An, by Justus A. Griffin 71
Rebellion of 1837-38, by Mrs. J. Rose Holden 36
Report from Ladies' Committee, Mrs. J. Rose Holden [illegible]
Resumé of Proceedings 6
The Great Western Railway, by Miss Augusta J. Gilkison 84
The Rebellion in Rhyme 35

## ILLUSTRATIONS

Sir Allan Napier McNab Frontispiece
OPPOSITE PAGE
The Canal Basin, Dundas, in 1887 11
Plan of Burlington Heights 15
Dundas in 1801 23
Dundas in 1827 24
The Kirkpatrick Home at Chippewa 68
Door at which Capt. Ussher was murdered 54
Capt. Ussher's house in 1906 58
Another house near Capt. Ussher's 62
The Case Homestead, Hamilton 76
**Plan of Upper James Street, Hamilton** 79
**Portrait of Col. Jasper T. Gilkison** 84

# RESUMÉ OF PROCEEDINGS

## SINCE THE ISSUE OF VOL. 4.

THE Annual Meeting June 5, 1905 received the reports of officers, giving a review of the year's work and showing a balance on hand of $67.86.

A joint meeting with the U. E. Loyalist Association held on Oct. 13, 1905, made arrangements to join the Trafalgar Day celebration and adopted a suitable badge to be worn.

On Oct. 21, 1905 the members joined sister societies in a very successful celebration.

Another joint meeting was held Dec. 19 to protest against United States citizens getting old gunboats found in the River Thames.

Still another joint meeting with the U. E. Loyalist Association on Feb. 13, 1906, listened with great interest to an address by Mr A. Fraser the Ontario Archivist, on "The Evidence given before the U. E. Loyalist Claims Commission."

On March 22, 1906, Mr. Edward Harris lectured on "The Early Women of Canada" before the joint societies.

A meeting of the Executive June 1, 1906, passed accounts and reports.

The Annual Meeting, June 5, 1906 adopted the usual reports which reviewed the work of the year and showed a balance of $108.41 on hand. The Ladies Committee reported progress on a scheme for furnishing the rooms in Dundurn Castle which were occupied by the Princess Louise on the occasion of her visit to this city. A paper by the President, Mr H. H. Robertson, on Burlington Heights and Desjardins Canal was received.

Later in the year a deputation from both branches of the Society met the chairman of the Parks Board in regard to the furnishing of rooms in Dundurn Castle.

June 6, 1907, reports of officers were received and adopted. It was reported that the balance on hand, $251.31, would nearly all be required to pay for engraving and printing the volume in course of preparation and ordinary expenses. Mr. Frank Yeigh, of Toronto, gave an illustrated lecture on Canada, which was listened to with much interest by a good audience.

On July 12, 1907, the Executive appointed delegates to the Ontario Historical Society Annual Meeting at Kingston, and instructed inquiries as to ownership of the George Hamilton and Sir Allan N. MacNab burial plots with a view to their preservation. The Ladies Committee reported an interview with the Parks Board re a historical room in Dundurn.

Nov. [illegible], 1907, the Executive Committee made arrangements for a paper by Miss Augusta I. Gilkison, and joined in protesting against the destruction of the Old Fort at Toronto. [illegible] subscribed $5.00 to the Hamilton Wentworth Veterans Association fund for the purchase of burial plot at Stoney Creek, and proposed to assist in securing a monument for same.

Nov. 29, 1907, Miss Gilkison read her paper on "The Inception and Completion of the Great Western Railway," which covered the period 1835 to 1860, a most interesting paper on the [illegible] Centennial Memorial.

Feb. 25, 1908, the Executive decided to affiliate with the Historic Landmarks Association and to offer prizes for essays on history by school children. A branch of the Society was reported as recently organized at Stoney Creek.

THE CANAL BASIN, DUNDAS, IN 1897

# The Governor's Road, Desjardin Canal and Burlington Heights

BY H. H. ROBERTSON, K.C., HAMILTON

NOTE—For the maps accompanying the article, thanks are due L. Homfray Irving, Esq., of the civil service, Toronto.

On the 16th of July, 1792, the first Lieutenant Governor of Upper Canada, by his proclamation at Kingston, defined the electoral divisions of his new domain, and decreed that Lake Geneva—the southern boundary of the west riding of the County of York—should from thenceforth be known as Burlington Bay. Early in 1793 Simcoe made his journey from Niagara to Detroit and determined upon a roadway connecting these points. The Land Boards of the District of Nassau—all the territory between Long Point and the River Trent—had surveyed some Townships in the Niagara Peninsula before Simcoe's arrival. On his return from Detroit, a journey made in company with the Indian Brant (the details of which are to be found in the journal of his secretary) Augustus Jones, surveyor, was instructed to run a line south 77° west from the head of bateaux navigation in Cootes Paradise to Le Tranche (the River Thames)* The original field notes of this interesting survey are before me.

The physical surroundings of Burlington Bay, before the Canals were cut, resembled the left hand turned downward, the thumb and two centre fingers closed upon the palm, the first and fourth fingers extending northward. The first finger represents Burlington Beach, lying between Lake Ontario and Burlington Bay, and the fourth finger Burlington Heights. Around the tip of each finger there was a narrow water communication. A bridge spanned the opening at the north end of the Beach, and a ferry was the means of communication across the water gap at Burlington Heights. At a point which would correspond with the first knuckle of the first finger (near Fitch's Corner to-day) stood the King's Head Inn, erected 1794. This was destroyed on the 10th of May, 1813, by two ships of

---

*The line of the Governor's Road.

Chouncey's fleet. At the base of the fourth finger stood the house of Richard Beasley, a U. E. Loyalist, who was one of the first, if not the first, settler at the head of Lake Ontario. The other residents in the neighborhood were John Depew, who lived on the Bay shore, and the great Joseph Brant at the Brant House.

On the 22nd of January, 1793, Augustus Jones made the following note in his field book:

22 (Wed) Jany 1793

Went to the outlet of B. Bay and took the following courses

| | |
|---|---|
| N 45° 0′ W | from the centre of creek to oak tree on the bank of shore |
| N 50° 0′ W | to pine tree do |
| S 60° 0′ W | to Beasley's House |
| S. 14° 0′ W | to Depew's House |
| S 24° 30′ E | 66 chs along the beach, then planted my compass and took the following |
| N 35° 0′ W | to aforesaid oak tree |
| N 36° 40′ W | to pine tree |
| S 71° 0′ W | to Beasley's House |
| S 30° 0′ W | to Depew's House |

On the 26th of March following he set out on his surveying trip westward, and to look for suitable sites for public buildings, as his notes inform us. He went to Mr. Beasley's house and next day to the head of the waters of Cootes' Paradise.

On the 28th he issued provisions to his party for fifteen days and proceeded up the creek which emptied into Burlington Bay at the northern extremity of the Heights, and explored the creek. About a mile up he found another creek emptying into the first opposite the widow Morden's house. The site of this house is known to old residents. Ann Morden was the first settler in the neighborhood, her house standing on lot seventeen in the first concession of West Flamboro. Governor Simcoe himself remained a guest here on one of his journeys westward, on which occasion he presented the widow Morden with a Bible—still in the possession of the family. To the south of this point, Augustus Jones made note of a flat or piece of land about four chains wide, back of which a commanding ridge covered with pine, and on the north a flat which rises a little and is dry enough to be suitable for public buildings. This was about sixty chains above the landing first mentioned. It would appear that Jones began his line from the northeast corner of lot 55 in the first concession of Ancaster. And for fourteen miles in the bearing given the road continues within the County of Wentworth. The greatest interest, however, centres around Burlington Heights in 1812. "Figures which," says Coffin, "like the characters on the labarum of Constantine, are a sign of solemn import to the people of Canada, quickening the pulse and summoning from the past memories of suffering and honorable exertion. A watchword rather than a war cry. With these words upon his lips the loyal Canadian as a vigilant sentinel looks forth into the gloom, ready with his challenge, hopeful for a friendly response, but prepared for any other. The people of Canada believe that the infant which in its cradle could strangle invasion, struggle and endure bravely and without repining, is capable of a nobler development if God wills further trial." On Burlington Heights the British general stood to guard the whole peninsula of Upper Canada to the west from the invading American army of the centre. As Horatius said of the bridge across the Tiber, Brock might well have said of Burlington Heights: "In this straight path a thousand might well be stopped by three. Then who will stand on either hand and keep the bridge with me?" Indeed the numerical comparison is little out of place, for of the whole regular force of 4,500 men—whose duty it was to protect the frontier from the City of Quebec to Windsor in 1812, Upper Canada had but 1,450 regular troops, the population of the whole Province being 70,000 souls, that of the United States 8,000,000. Brock visited Burlington Heights only once after war was declared. He was then in his forty-third year, and displayed the most wonderful activity. As soon as intelligence of Hull's movement on Detroit reached Toronto, the 4th of August, Brock, with a party of soldiers, rowed across the lake to Niagara, to make such arrangements as he could for the defence of the frontier there, and immediately returned in the same boat. He called out the Toronto Company of the York militia, in command of Captain William Allan, a company composed of most of the young gentlemen of the town, one of whom was young John Beverley Robinson, afterwards Sir John, who testifies as follows: "General

Brock told us that it was his intention to go up at once to the western district along the shore of Lake Erie in boats to embark at what is now Port Dover. Owing to the difficulties of transport he would take a hundred volunteers from Toronto, the same number from the head of the lake, and an equal number from Port Dover." The limits of the west riding of the County of York joined the west riding of Lincoln at Burlington Heights. The York militia were organized in 1798, the Lincoln militia before that. In January 1799 Richard Beasley received orders to enroll the militia of West York, then embracing the townships of Flamboro and Beverley. The one hundred men to be drawn from the head of the lake, therefore, were drawn partly from the Fifth Lincoln and partly from the Second York Battalion, and were under the command of Captain Samuel Hatt. A native of Guernsey, Brock took naturally to the water, and rowing along the north shore of Lake Ontario he disembarked at Burlington Heights with his one hundred men to be surrounded by the patriotic militia of the Second York and Fifth Lincoln, men of Flamboro, Barton, Ancaster, Binbrook and Saltfleet, most of them U. E. Loyalists or their sons. Brock and his increased force then set out for Port Dover, their route probably being down the town line southward between lots fourteen and fifteen in the Township of Barton, a part of which is now known as James street, in the city of Hamilton. He probably followed the line of the Glanford and Caledonia road and then along the Port Dover road through the sites of Hagersville and Jarvis to Port Dover, where he was joined by Colonel Nicol and the Norfolk militia, and thence the expedition proceeded in boats along the shores of Lake Erie to Amherstburg. The story of the fall of Detroit is well known. General Hull's army consisted of 2 500 men. On the 16th of August Brock crossed the river with his force of 700, 400 of whom were militia "disguised as regulars" as the Americans afterwards said. Tecumseth's Indians accompanied Brock and numbered probably 700 more. Detroit was captured and the whole of the Michigan territory surrendered on the 16th, and on the 4th of September following this active administrator was at the other end of the Province, at Kingston, taking General Hull with him, where, in referring to

Brock's route was not as surmised on page 18 but was via the Governor's road or Dundas street, to the Mohawk settlement on the Grand River.—H. H. R.

the Detroit expedition he said "Nothing but the confidence which the admirable conduct of the York and Lincoln militia regiment excited, could have induced me to take the expedition such as lately terminated so much to the advantage of the country Within six weeks the hero of Upper Canada falls at Queenston Heights, having within eight weeks marched round the bulwarks of his territory and told the towers thereof and with inferior numbers repulsed the enemy at his gates both at Detroit and Queenston

On the 4th of June 1813 Burlington Heights was the head quarters for the troops with General Vincent in command The militia at this point was then under the command of Major T G Simons. The command of Lake Ontario rested with the enemy Chauncey burned Toronto on the 27th of April and the King's Head Inn at the head of the lake on the 10th of May Fort George at Niagara had been taken by the enemy on the 27th of May and the whole British force fell back from the Niagara frontier Generals Chandler and Winder joined forces at Grimsby on the morning of the 5th of June at 11 o'clock their forces consisting of almost 4 500 men The Americans took up the line of march for Stoney Creek eleven miles beyond with the intention of crossing over the beach between Burlington Bay and Lake Ontario and thus intercepting the communication of the British between Toronto and Burlington Heights "When we had nearly arrived at Stoney Creek" says an American officer who accompanied the American force "where the road is little more than a mile from the lake his advance fell in with a strong British picket under the command of Col Williams and a skirmish ensued Gen Chandler being then marching by his left, ordered the 25th to the support of his advance On the approach of this regiment the enemy broke scattered and fled and it was not till after sunset that the pursuit was abandoned Finding his position tenable the General concluded to halt here for the night The 13th and 14th Regiments with a company of artillery were ordered to take a strong station on the lake shore near the mouth of Stoney Creek and something over a mile from the encampment, in order to protect the ammunition baggage and provisions which were expected to arrive in boats from Fort George. The position selected for the encampment was near a small meadow by which it was in some measure defended in front as well as by the almost perpendicular ascent in the rear or southerly side of the same to the upland and on the brow of which was a fence partly of logs and partly of rails, and in addition to which near the borders of the meadow the timbers having been felled but not cleared away was so overgrown with briars and small bushes as to be rendered nearly impassable except in the wood. On the left the mountains and woods shut down so close upon the meadow as to render the flank quite secure and the right was equally protected by a swamp which approached it on that quarter. Little danger was apprehended in the rear as there was no passage known by which it could be gained by the enemy.

The story of how Vincent and Harvey with 704 regulars and some militia left Burlington Heights on the night of the 5th of June, and by a night attack surprised and routed the American forces is well known to you. There is little doubt however that this all important victory came very nearly being a defeat which would have delivered probably the whole Province to the enemy and but for the heroic charge of Major Plenderleath when fortunes wavered the battle would have been lost. Under the cover of darkness which concealed its numbers the victorious Harvey withdrew his men to Burlington Heights and the defeated enemy formed line of retreat for Grimsby, their bands of music nevertheless playing and their colours flying. At Burlington Heights the American Generals Chandler and Winder were kept prisoners pending their transport to Kingston. A number of American prisoners taken in this affair were sent by boat to Toronto and some of them overpowered their guard who they carried off prisoners to Buffalo. The British force having reasserted itself in the western peninsula and having established its headquarters at the Four Mile Creek (Jordan) the engineers were instructed to report upon the strength of the position at Burlington Heights with a view of making arrangements to construct barracks there. The officer Lt. Col Bruyeres, R. E. was much disappointed with the strength of the position. He pointed out that the approaches covered broken ground which would afford shelter to an advancing enemy at a short distance from the works, and which are in some places commanded. He reported that the first line of defence (where the earth works are clearly defined at this day) was being supported by a second line about 500 yards to the rear—a point which would be about the intersection of the Desjardins Canal. He also reported the situation as very unhealthy, owing to the swamp, but owing to the water communication with the lake being well relieved, and secure, it is "a very important point, the principal roads to Amherstburg and York leading through the position." He proposed by the end of October to complete log buildings for barracks in rear of the first line, and three large store houses were to be erected at the extremity of the point near a temporary powder magazine for about 200 barrels. "The extremity of the point" referred to was at the point marked "Ferry" on the diagram drawn to accompany this letter, and would be the nose of the promontory, around which the waters of Cootes Paradise ran into Burlington Bay (Can. Arc. C. vol. 387, page 103).

On the 10th of September Lieutenant Governor Sir George Provost—whose military operations were of a retiring character—suggested to Gov. De Rottenburg that he should retire from the Four Mile Creek and make his headquarters at Burlington Heights. This, however, De Rottenburg declined to do on the ground that the situation at Burlington Heights was unhealthy, and he preferred to place his headquarters nearer the enemy at Lundy's Lane, with his right on Chippawa.

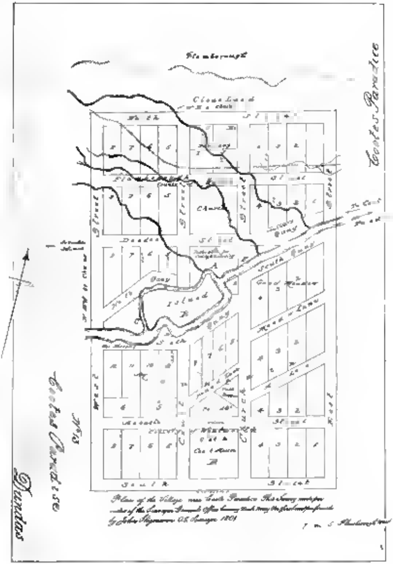
## DESJARDINS CANAL

The construction of the Desjardins Canal is a matter of historic interest connected with Burlington Heights. On the first of November, 1820, the petition of Peter Desjardins—who described himself as a resident of the Village of Cootes' Paradise for fifteen years past, prayed the Government for a grant of Lot 2, North Quay Street, in the said village, and also for a small island about one hundred feet long and fourteen feet wide, in front of said Lot 2, and in the creek running through the village. That he was desirous of building a storehouse on top of the bank of the creek in front of the said Lot, and desired permission to dig in the creek so as to make a good channel on the north side thereof, from the said piece of ground to the marsh, and also for permission to make a lock in the said creek about a quarter of a mile east of the village plot, and that he was also desirous of obtaining a grant of the marsh fronting from Lots 20 to 24 inclusive, in the First Concession of Flamboro West, for the purpose of extending the channel by cutting a small canal so as to allow boats to come directly through it from the outlet of Burlington Bay to the Village.

In compliance with the petition the Attorney General for the time being took the opportunity of going personally over the lands in question, accompanied by the petitioner, the chairman of the Quarter Sessions, and Mr. Overfield, a magistrate, and reported to the Government that as long as the stream of water running through the village continues as considerable as it now is, the improvement in contemplation would be beneficial and easily accomplished. He also reports that the small Island which is desired is a very trifling bit of ground left dry by the division of the creek into two forks, which unite below it, and is only separated from the land on one side by a little brook or current not wider than a ditch. The Attorney General reports that the scheme of Mr. Desjardins appears to him to be a very harmless experiment, or at all events if it fails it can only injure the undertaker.

The grant of lands was accordingly directed by an order in Council on the 1st of November, 1820—the grantee being enjoined that he must answer for any injury to private property in the prosecution of his plan, and is not sanctioned to exact any toll. This was the beginning of the Desjardins Canal. The town plot referred to was laid out in 1801, a map of which is still to be seen in the Crown Lands Office.

On the 30th January, 1826, The Desjardins Canal Company was incorporated with a capital of £10,000 for the construction of a canal for sloops and other vessels from Burlington Bay to the Village of Coote's Paradise. The Canal extended from a point at the head of Burlington Bay, about two miles north of Hamilton (north of the site of the Valley Inn) and including natural navigation, says the Almanac of 1851, between three and


Flamborough
Clergy Land
Cootes Paradice
Dundas
No 13 Cootes Paradise
Street
Dundas Street
Church
South Quay
Island
Quay
Mill
Court House
West
East
South Street
Plan of the Village near Coote Paradise. This Survey made per order of the Surveyor General's Office ... by John Stegmann D.S. Surveyor 1801

[illegible]

four miles in length. Eleven years after, on the 16th of August, 1837, on the eve of the Rebellion, the Canal was opened and an official dinner at Bamberger's, in Dundas, followed by a ball, celebrated the event. The late John Patterson, of the Reform School of Politics, was chairman, and Wm. Notman, also of the Radical School, was vice-chairman of the dinner, where great party feeling was in evidence, and a duel between Mr. Allan Napier MacNab, afterwards Sir Allan, a past president and leader of the Tory party, was narrowly averted. Solomon Brega, Dr. James Hamilton, William Chisholm and John O. Hatt have left some record of the affair. Someone hissed when Mr. Brega proposed "A. N. MacNab, Esquire, one of the first supporters of the Desjardins Canal." Mr. Notman followed with the quotation "That was the unkindest cut of all" and leaned back in his chair, but next day took pains to write Mr. MacNab giving his account of the affair, in which he asked Mr. MacNab "correctly to understand as affecting himself and disclaiming any participation in the insult." Notwithstanding this premature disclaimer Mr. MacNab replied that he had been called upon by several gentlemen who were at the dinner who "stated to me the manner and circumstances under which the cowardly and disgraceful attack was made." Thereupon Mr. Notman demanded a further investigation and the names of his accusers in the room when the incident occurred. Mr. MacNab retorts that "his reputation does not require it and if it did he should feel little confidence in appealing to the honor and justice of such men as were concerned." The testimony of Mr. Brega condemns Mr. Notman and denies the truth of his letter to Mr. MacNab, and Mr. Notman blames Mr. Brega. "Sitting after dinner close to Mr. Notman, who occupied the Vice-Chair, I requested him to give Mr. MacNab's Health. Mr. Notman thought it would not go down, but suggested the Chair as the proper medium through which the toast ought to come. I accordingly wrote on a card the toast above given. This card I handed to the Chairman (Mr. Patterson) and resumed my seat at the foot of the table. In a very short time after Mr. Patterson said, 'Mr. Vice, we should be glad to hear something from your end of the table.' Mr. Notman immediately rose and called on me for a toast. I then gave the toast stated above without one word of preface or comment it was based. With respect to the words "outrage," "gross insult," etc., I consider them totally inapplicable to the toast, nor do I hold myself responsible to a Court of Inquiry such as Mr. Notman would get up or to any other person for proposing the health of a public man at a public dinner. The matter was carried on until October, when Mr. Notman sent his friend Dr. Craigie to interview Mr. MacNab with a note containing these words: "While I live no man shall asperse my character or attempt to sully my honor with impunity, and in this I have no alternative left but to hold you responsible for the base calumny that has been cast upon me. And I now, sir, demand of you either the names of the individuals who have caused this misunderstanding or that satisfaction I shall then have a right to seek at your hands. My friend Dr. Craigie will wait upon you for your final decision in the matter and make such arrangements as may be necessary." Mr. MacNab answers by declining to give the names without the consent of the gentlemen themselves, reminding Mr. Notman that he has been exonerated by a resolution of a Tribunal of his own election in the matter, that five months have elapsed since his reply to Mr. Notman's first letter, and "taking all things into consideration," says Mr. MacNab, "I have no hesitation in taking upon myself the responsibility of refusing to grant you the meeting you have thought proper to demand." Dr. Craigie, although requested, refused to deliver this letter to Mr. Notman, and Mr. MacNab refusing any other answer, Dr. Craigie said he would recommend Mr. Notman to brand him, and "reminded me," says Mr. MacNab, "that Mr. Notman would carry arms to defend himself," "and I replied that it was of no consequence what Mr. Notman might do. I heard nothing more of the matter till I was informed that Mr. Notman was sticking up papers in Hamilton calling me a slanderer and a coward." So the incident closed. (Toronto Patriot, Sept. 11, 1837.)

To return to the Canal. The Canal had been far from profitable, attributed to the work being on too small a scale. Only boats of 30 tons could navigate it. In 1845 there was no more than five feet of water in parts of the Canal. In 1845-6 estimates were made for the cutting through the Heights, following the present Canal for about two miles from Dundas and then passing through the Burlington Heights in the direction of Fish Point at a cost of £59,083. This was the plan adopted. (Scobies Al 1851.) Fish Point later in history became known as Carrol's Point.

---

### IN COUNCIL 1st NOVEMBER, 1820.

Read the petition of Peter Desjardins of Cootes Paradise setting forth that he has resided in the Village of Cootes Paradise fifteen years that he is desirous to obtain Lot No 2 North Quay street in the said village on the usual conditions, also a small island about 100 feet long and fourteen feet wide in front of said Lot No. 2 and in the creek running through the village, or 30 feet square on the top of the bank of the creek in front of said lot. On one of which last mentioned pieces of land he is desirous to build a store house with permission to dig in the creek so as to make a good channel on the north side thereof from said piece of ground to the marsh between Flamboro West and Ancaster and with permission also to make a lock in the said creek about a quarter of a mile east of the village plot that he is also desirous to obtain the grant of that part of said marsh which fronts Lots No 20 21 22 23 and 24 in the 1st Concession of Flamboro West and which lies in the County of Halton for the purpose of extending the above mentioned channel by cutting a canal through the marsh so as to allow boats to come directly through it from the outlet of Burlington Bay to the village and praying for a grant of a lot in the said village and also a grant of the said island or of the piece of ground on the bank of the creek and of the said marsh in front of the said Lots No. 20 21 22 23 and 24, in the 1st Concession of Flamboro West. Read also the Report of the Surveyor General thereon dated 9th August, 1820 as also the Report of the Attorney General.

### SURVEYOR GENERAL'S REPORT

Lot No 2 on the north side of North Quay in the Village of Cootes Paradise is vacant and grantable. By the Plan of Survey in this office it does not appear that there is an island in the creek in front of the said lot. As to the piece of ground 30 feet square on the top of the bank applied for by the petitioner for the purpose of erecting a store house and also part of the marsh in front of Lots No 20 21 22 23 and 24 in the 1st Concession of West Flamboro and the opening of the Marsh I beg leave to submit the same with the accompanying plan.

### ATTORNEY GENERAL'S REPORT

November 1st 1820. When I was in [illegible] lately I took the opportunity of going personally over the Town Plot of Cootes Paradise and followed the banks of the creek down to the marsh accompanied by the petitioner the Chairman of the Quarter Sessions and Mr. Overfield, a magistrate and a person qualified to judge of the practicability of the petitioner's project and the probable benefit to be derived from it to the public. I have no doubt that the improvement Mr. Desjardins has in contemplation would be easily accomplished and it would certainly be beneficial as long as the stream of water running through the village continues as considerable as it now is, and I do not conceive that in the execution of the plan he can injure the property of others, or of the Crown. The Lot No. 2 is vacant (which the petitioner prays for) as the Surveyor General reports. The small island which is desired is a very trifling bit of ground left dry by the division of the creek into two forks which unite below it and I think it is very likely was either not noticed at the time of the original survey or was considered by the Surveyor too significant to designate particularly as an island on the plan, for it is in truth only separated from the land on one side by a little brook or current of water not wider than a ditch. How much of the marsh it might be necessary for the petitioner to have for his proposed canal I am not aware but it appears to be of no use in its present state. On the whole I think there is nothing extravagant or unreasonable in Mr. Desjardins' petition. The scheme he has in view may produce good by effecting an improvement in the internal communication which however trifling is always desirable. I can conceive no objection against it. It appears to me it must be a very harmless experiment, and at all events if it fails, it can only injure the undertaker. The grant of the land would not enact on the petitioner in exacting any toll which I believe he has no idea of, and he must clearly understand that any injury the prosecution of his plan may produce to the property he must answer for, for the Crown cannot authorize a public or private nuisance.

Upon the report of Mr. Attorney General and with the proviso referred to there being no nuisance or private injury the prayer of the petition is granted.

(Sgd.) JOHN BEIKIE,
Conf. Clk.

### COPY OF THE FOREGOING O. C.

I do hereby assign to Peter Desjardins of Cootes Paradise the Lot in the Village of Cootes Paradise and other tracts granted him by the Order-in-Council of the 1st November, 1820, of which the foregoing is Copy under the proviso therein mentioned.

Given at the Gen'l Office, York, U. C.
4th November, 1820.

(Sgd.) THOS. RIDOUT
To The Surveyor General
Survey. Gen'l.

### IN COUNCIL 6th DECEMBER, 1820.

Read the petition of Peter Desjardins of Cootes Paradise setting forth that since the passing of the Order in Council of the 1st ultimo in his favor he has discovered that the eligible site for the lock he intends to make in the canal he is about to cut in Coote's Paradise is in the Marsh opposite Lot 19 in West Flamboro, that in his former petition then supposing it would be sufficient for his purpose to commence at No. 20 he only prayed for the Marsh between Lots 24 and that Lot No. 20 and now finding it important to him to obtain the Marsh in front of Lot No. 19 aforesaid on account of its containing the proper site for the Lock therefore prays that the Order in Council of the 1st ult. may extend to twelve chains of the Marsh in front of said Lot No. 19. Read also the report of the Surveyor General thereon dated 15th November 1820 whereby it appears The Marsh in Coote's Paradise opposite Lot No. 19 in the first Concession of West Flamboro is vacant and grantable.

Prayer of petition granted.

(Sgd.) JOHN BEIKIE Coun'l Clk

To The Surveyor General

## IN COUNCIL 13th DECEMBER, 1820

Read a letter from Peter Desjardins to the Clerk of the Council dated 4th November 1820 setting forth that since presenting his petition for part of the Marsh in front of Flamboro West, he has discovered that the store house he intends to build cannot well be erected without placing one end on the top of the bank and the other on the island, or bit of ground in the creek, and submitting the same to His Excellency's consideration.

Ordered that petitioner may have leave to place his store house as he intended.

(Sgd.) JOHN BEIKIE Coun'l Clk

To the Surveyor General

## IN COUNCIL 7th MARCH, 1822.

Read the following conditions:

We the subscribers, certify that we have agreed respecting the Swampy Marshy Land, that is called Marsh in front of Lot No. nineteen in the first Concession of Flamboro West, as follows: Peter Desjardins agrees Marcar Lyons should have that part of the improved meadow and the swampy wood lands on the edge of the Big Creek, on the north side, in front of the said Lot reserving a sufficient room for the canal and for a road on each side of said canal as will be pointed out on the map to the Council for the use of the public and himself to deposit lumber and Marcar Lyons agrees to give up to Government all claim to the swampy wood land on the south side of the Creek, and on these conditions each party have agreed and submitting the same to His Excellency's consideration.

(Sgd.) PETER DESJARDINS
MARCAR LYONS.

Dundas, 16th Feby 1822.

The parties having been heard in presence of the Order in Council of the 14th November 1821 and having agreed to the above stated conditions before the members of the executive Council the Deed intended for Peter Desjardins is no longer to be stayed

(Sgd ) JOHN BEIKIE Deputy C E C

To The Surveyor General

# An Old Diary

ENTRIES COPIED FROM D. SLATER'S DIARY, STONEY CREEK, TOWNSHIP OF SALTFLEET, COUNTY OF WENTWORTH

Sept 3 1818 Left Ireland for America

Dec 8 Landed in Quebec

Feb 1 1819 Arrived in York

Feb 16 Arrived in Hamilton

Feb 17 Am chopping wood for Robert Land

March 3 Am at Stoney Creek teaching school and boarding at Mr Samuel Green's for this week

March 10 Boarding at Isaac Corman's

March 17 Boarding at Samuel Nash's.

March 24 Boarding at Henry Van Wagner's

April 14. Boarding at Thomas Davis'

April 28 Boarding at Brady's Hotel

June 5 Took walk up the mountain met Billy Green he told me his experience at the Battle of Stoney Creek (as follows)

I was 16 or 17 years old then. We heard the Americans were camped down below the Forty so my brother Levi and me went down the top of the mountain about six o'clock in the morning. We got to the Forty and stayed out on the Peak till noon when the troops came marching up the road. We stayed till all the enemy but a few were past. Then we yelled like Indians. I tell you them simples did run.

Then we ran along the mountain and took down to the road. Levi ran across a fellow with his boot off putting a rag on his foot. The soldier grabbed for his gun but Levi hit him with a stick. He yelled and some of the scouts fired. We made our way to the top of the mountain again.

"I whooped and Levi answered. Lee went home and the rest of us went to Lewis' place on the side of the hill. When we heard them (the enemy) going through the Creek, we all went out on the hill to see them. Some of them spied us and fired. One ball struck the bars where Jennie was sitting holding Hannah on her arm. We all went back to the mountain to one of Jim Stoney's trapping huts. Jennie went to the house. After a little while two officers came up and asked her if she had seen some Indians around there? She said there was a band on the mountain. They left and Jennie came out to where we were hiding and whistled. I answered. I told them I would go down to Isaac's. When I got there I whistled and out came Dezia. I asked where Isaac was and she said they had taken him prisoner and taken the trail to the Beach. I wanted to know how she knew. She said Alph had followed them to the swamp. Where is Alph? In the cellar with Becca and Dezia. I went down and he told me where to go. I started and ran, every now and then I would whistle until I got across the creek, when I heard Isaac hoot like an owl. I thought they had him there, but he was coming back. I was going to raise an Indian war whoop and scare them when I saw Isaac coming. I asked how he got away. He said 'The Major and I got a talking and he said he was a second cousin to Harrison. I said I was a first cousin. After talking a little longer a message came for him. He said, I must go. You may go home. But I can't get through the lines. I will give you the countersign, and he did. I got it and away I come. When I got up the road I forgot it and didn't know what to do, so I pulled my coat over my head and trotted across the road. I went up on the hill and got Lew's Tip and led him along the mountain till I could get to the top. Then I rode away around by the gully where I tied old Tip to the fence around a stake bottom. I made my way to the camp on the Heights, when I got there they took me for a spy and then I had to tell them all I knew before they would believe me. It was about twelve o'clock and they commenced to hustle. We got started about one o'clock. The officer asked me if I knew the way and I said Yes every inch of it.' He gave me a corporal's sword and told me to take the lead. Sometimes I would get away ahead and go back to hurry them up. I told them it would be morning before we got them. Some one said that would be soon enough to be killed. We got down on this side of the big Creek when three sentries fired and ran over the South Creek. Then we came on more careful after that. I spied a fellow coming ahead against a tree. I told the man behind me to shoot but the officer said "No, run him through." The next one was at the church; he demanded a pass. I commenced to give him the countersign and walked up. I grabbed his gun and put my sword to him. The old gun had no load in it. He had shot the ramrod away. Then we could see the camp fires. We went across and got in the lane when the order was given to "fix flint!—fire!" and we fired three rounds and advanced about one hundred yards. Then we banged away again. There was a rush in the middle rank. Their south flank charged, then came orders for our flank to charge.

"There is where we lost most of our men. We got bunched right down under them. The centre flank captured their two guns. Then the general order was to charge and we drove them back. We could hear them scampering. We were ordered to fire and we shot all our powder away.

"When it commenced to get light they were running in all directions.

"We lost about eighty killed and one hundred and fifty wounded. Their loss was two hundred killed and two hundred and forty wounded.

The settlers helped to scare them by giving war whoops from the top of the hill."

---

Note—

### TOWNSHIP OF SALTFLEET

Saltfleet. Name derived from the words salt and fleet (Saxon fleot a creek, flood or ford), signifying the salt creek upon which a settler named Allan McDougall erected in the early part of 1812 salt works, which did such a flourishing business, that another was put up by William Keal. No salt was imported in these times and the works supplied the whole region for three or four years. The manufacturers held a monopoly and sold all they could make at $10 per barrel to the first settlers—1786-96—Gershom Carpenter, Augustus Jones, John Biggar, John Wigan, Samuel Dean.

Salt springs abounded. The deer came regularly to drink from these springs.

M. E. ROSE HOLDEN

# The Rebellion in Rhyme

TUNE—YANKEE DOODLE

The author of the following patriotic song, Mr. Wallace McDonald, was a loyal militiaman, and afterwards, for many years, served his country as Township Clerk of the Township of Beverly, where he was much respected.

1 When McKenzie's Rebel Band was [illegible]
Away from Gallows Hill, Sir
To Buffalo he did retreat
And soon we [illegible] him [illegible], Sir

2 The Buffalo men did sympathize
And soon began to roar, Sir
And kicked up a windy noise
That reached the British shore, Sir

3 A steamer bound for Navy Isle
Left Buffalo one morning
'Twas to assist McKenzie's Band
Britannia's thunder scorning

4 But the British Lion shook his mane
And looked a little grim, Sir
And saw 'twas not a Yankee game
That he should play with him, Sir

5 A party from the British shore
Led by the gallant Drew, Sir
They set the Yankee boat on fire
And sent her pirate crew, Sir

6 The Yankees say they did invent
The steamboat first of all, Sir
But Britons taught the Yankee boat
To navigate the Falls, Sir

7 And if they ever come again
They'll get what they don't seek, Sir
Just what they got at Lundy's Lane
And also Stoney Creek, Sir

8 Now Uncle Jonathan be wise
And of yourself take care, Sir
For each Canadian loudly cries
Invade us if you dare, Sir

9 Our Flag has braved a thousand years
The breeze and battle too Sir
It has conquered in Trafalgar's wave
And plains of Waterloo Sir

10 No slave shall ever breathe our air
No Lynch laws e'er shall bind us,
So keep your Yankee mobs at home
'Tis Britons still you'll find us.

11 The spirits of our Wolfe and Brock
Doth still around us hover
And still we stand on Queenston Heights
To drive the Yankees over

# Rebellion of 1837-1838

MRS. J. ROSE HOLDEN, HAMILTON, ONT.

Dark rebellion threatened the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada. In the Province of Lower Canada the appeal to arms embraced a return to French domination. It has been well stated that if Lyon McKenzie had been a resident of Montreal instead of Toronto he would have been one of the first to shoulder his musket to put down the rebellion instead of leading one. The class to which he belonged, the Scotch radical, was the ruling one on the banks of the English river, the Chateauguay, Trout Rivers, and the Cornwall settlements on the St. Lawrence below Kingston; yet, nowhere was to be found more resolute opponents to "King Papineau," nor more eager volunteers for the Queen's service.

A strong third element of revolt was that of the Yankee settlers in the newly formed Eastern Townships, lying south of the river St. Lawrence and the boundary line between Lower Canada and the United States, the present garden of the Province of Quebec. As will be seen later on, as an offset to this Yankee influence the loyal "Old Country Men," as they were called, had as true and staunch supporters of the Queen—the Indians of Caughnawaga. The Yankees were Republicans to the core, and therefore aided and abetted Papineau, arch leader of the French Canadians, a leader who when prosecuted with failure of his plot and plans, could not be convicted of high treason and condemned. He did not surrender or submit. He absconded. He sought shelter in the United States, from thence passed over to France, and did not return until after the Queen's Amnesty had been proclaimed.

The treasonable spoutings of the resident Americans joined in with the French church door, tavern, store and stump orators, the most prominent of the former a man by the name of Jacob Dewitt, whose combined seditious opinions were circulated broad cast among the French settlers a people unable to discriminate between the niceties of the intrusions of the "Old Country Men" and the deeply rooted hatred towards Britain of the Yankee. The Habitant knew but one classification for all these newcomers—they were one and all "Anglais," hereditary foes of La Belle France and now to be driven out of Canada. An old revived catch song popular at that time had for its refrain

"That Napoleon, Napoleon
Was a man, was a man
Who was going to help liberate
The Habitant from the Anglais rule."

The Reveil, successor of the condemned Canada Revue, at one time had in its possession as a relic of the Rebellion of 1837-38 a form of the declaration of the contemplated Canadian Republic. The document read as follows:

WHEREAS the solemn covenant made with the people of Lower and Upper Canada and recorded in the Statute Book of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland as the 31st Chapter of the Act, passed in the 31st year of the reign of King George III hath been continually violated by the British Government and our rights usurped, and WHEREAS our humble petitions, addresses, protests and remonstrances against the injurious and unconstitutional interference have been made in vain, that the British Government hath disposed of our revenue without the constitutional consent of the Local Legislature, pillaged our Treasury, arrested great numbers of our citizens and committed them to prison, distributed through the country a mercenary army whose presence is accompanied by consternation and alarm, whose track is red with the blood of our people, who have laid our villages in ashes, profaned our Temples and spread terror and waste through the land, and whereas we can no longer suffer the repeated violations of our dearest rights and patiently support the multiplied outrages and cruelties of the Government of Lower Canada, acknowledging the decrees of a Divine Providence which permits us to put down a Government which hath abused the object and intention for which it was created, and to make choice of that form of Government which shall re-establish the empire of Justice, ensure domestic tran quility, provide for common defence, promote general good, and secure to us and our posterity the advantage of civil and religious liberty,

SOLEMNLY DECLARE

(1) That from this day forward the PEOPLE OF LOWER CANADA are absolved from all allegiance to Great Britain, and that the political connection between that power and Lower Canada is now dissolved.

(2) That a REPUBLICAN form of government is best suited to Lower Canada, which is declared to be a REPUBLIC.

(3) That under the free government of Lower Canada all persons shall enjoy the same rights; the Indians shall no longer be under any civil disqualifications, but shall enjoy the same rights as all other citizens of Lower Canada.

(4) That all union between Church and State is hereby declared to be DISSOLVED, and every person shall be at liberty freely to exercise such religion or belief as shall be dictated to him by his conscience.

(5) That the Feudal or Seigniorial tenure of land is hereby abolished as completely as if such tenure had never existed in Canada.

(6) That each and every person who shall bear arms or otherwise furnish assistance to the people of Canada in this contest for emancipation shall be and is discharged from all debts due, or obligations, real or supposed, for arrearages in virtue of Seigniorial rights heretofore existing.

(7) That the Douaire Coutumier is for the future abolished and prohibited.

(8) That imprisonment for debt shall no longer exist, excepting in such cases of fraud as shall be specified in an act to be passed hereafter by the Legislature of Lower Canada for this purpose.

(That sentence of death shall no longer be passed nor executed, except in case of murder.

(10) That mortgages on landed estate shall be special, and to be valid shall be enregistered in offices to be created for this purpose by an act of the Legislature of Lower Canada.

(11) That the liberty and freedom of the Press shall exist in all public matters and affairs.

(12) That TRIAL BY JURY is guaranteed to the people of Lower Canada in its most extended and liberal sense, in all criminal suits, and in civil suits above a sum to be fixed by the Legislature of the State of Lower Canada.

(13) That as general and public education is necessary, and due by the Government to the people, an act to provide for the same shall be passed as soon as the circumstances of the country will permit.

(14) That to secure the election franchise, all elections shall be had by BALLOT.

(15) That with the least possible delay the people shall choose delegates, according to the present division of the country into Counties, Towns and Boroughs, who shall constitute a convention or Legislative Body, to establish a Constitution according to the wants of the country, and in conformity with the disposition of the Declaration, subject to be modified according to the will of the people.

(16) That every male person of the age of 21 years and upwards shall have the right of voting as herein provided, and for the election of aforesaid delegates.

(17) That all Crown Lands, also such as are nominally in possession of a certain Company of Landholders in England called "the British North American Land Company," are of right the property of the State of Lower Canada, except such portions of the aforesaid lands as may be in possession of persons who hold the same in good faith, and to whom titles shall be secured and granted by virtue of a law which shall be enacted to legalize the possession of, and afford a title for, such untitled lots of land in the townships as are under cultivation improvement.

(18) That the French and English languages shall be used in all public affairs.

And for the fulfilment of this Declaration, and for the support of the Patriotic cause in which we are engaged, with a firm reliance on the protection of the Almighty, and the justice of our conduct WE, by these presents solemnly pledge to each other our lives our fortunes and our most sacred honor

BY ORDER OF THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT
ROBERT NELSON, President

Nelson Papineau, Viger Cuvillier Lacoste Cote Brown and Girard (or Girouard) were the active leaders of the movement supported by their Lieutenants Demaris Cardinal Duquette and Chenier The Old Country Men also held public meetings, declaring most emphatically their determination to uphold British connection Old militia companies were filled up and volunteer ones formed wherever the Anglo Saxon tongue prevailed and the determination doggedly expressed that they would show whether they were, as styled by the French and Yankee church door orators intruders and trespassers in a colony where the Union Jack floated.

After a perusal of the above Declaration of 1837 of Independence, it is no wonder that Lord John Russell exclaimed Not one of the other colonies has advanced such demands as Canada The radical press of Canada declared that the oppression that England wished to impose would not be endured by the French that the Government of the United States would be invited to interfere that it was necessary to cease all intercourse with England Inflated demagogues with Papineau at their head scoured the country stump-speeching at gatherings which in many of the parishes culminated in burning the Governor in effigy The rift within the lute of this demonstrative disloyalty was the knowledge that the Maritime Provinces and a large majority in Upper Canada and the old country men of the Townships and the valley of the St. Lawrence were against them Loyalty was more fully awakened when Yankee treachery was suspected by rumors circulated that if rebellion did succeed the United States stood ready to walk over and secure the rebel victory on their own terms by annexation

Hunter's Lodges existed in many of the States of the Union Very strong bodies were organized in Vermont and St Lawrence County N Y At one time the membership amounted to 150 000 Not only were subscriptions made in those neighborhoods but military companies were armed to march to the support of the rebels as soon as the flag of insurrection was raised. The American leaders and agitators taught everywhere that the Canadian people were in a state of semi-slavery under a military despotism and only needed a little help to rise and declare a Republic—a term signifying to them "Annexation to the adjoining States of the Union."

The banners carried by those valiant corps bore an eagle and a star with the name of the lodge sending out that company as "Onondaga Lodge" and "Canada Liberated," worked in fancy colored letters upon it. All over the Northern States large meetings were held at which resolutions of sympathy for the French Canadians in their aspirations for freedom from the British yoke were sympathetically adopted, all in open defiance of their own neutrality laws to make war against a nation at peace.

The Seigneurs that were left in the country under Colonel de Hertel rallied about the Governor. The rebels' policy was "agitate, agitate." They organized a confederation of six counties. Banners were carried on which were Roman Catholic emblems followed by "Vive Papineau, and the elective system," "Independence." "The country awaits the aid of the Canadians of 1813." The Hierarchy became alarmed—too much liberty was being expressed—better far accept British rule that includes tithes and spiritual power over the people according to French rule than crippled U. S. authority and no State prestige.

The Bishop of Quebec issued a proclamation commanding all Canadians to respect established authority. Mandates of arrest were issued against the rebel leaders for high treason. An engagement took place at St. Denis, the rebels being led by Nelson, where, after six hours struggle, the troops displaced the French. Another body of insurgents gathered at St. Charles, commanded by Champion Brown, scattered and fled upon the approach of Colonel Wetherall. Martial law was declared at Montreal. The rebellion was put out except at St. Eustache. A small detachment of Yankees were rapidly put to flight. Chenier at St. Eustache with 250 men were fortified in a church, convent and neighboring houses. After a brief resistance the place was

taken, and all slaughtered as a lesson to further rebellion. Papineau had fled. All insurrectionary publications and counsels were seized. The Assembly of Lower Canada was prostrate at the feet of royal power.

It will be seen from the above that the rebellion of 1837 failed from three (3) causes:

1st—The cowardice of the leaders.

2nd—Failure of the anticipated assistance from the United States.

3rd—The decision of the Hierarchy at the last moment to discountenance the revolt.

The utmost clemency was shown to such leaders as were caught. Mercy to the vanquished was not mercy to the Province, for had a stern example been made in '37 there would have been no rising in 1838.

The leniency of the Crown was translated by the habitants as a proof of weakness on the part of the ruling Anglais, and the very men who ought to have been serving a good long term at hard labor, or exiled from the country, were set at liberty to swagger through the parishes and boast of what feats they had performed, defying the Government to prevent them. All this after Proclamation of the Queen's Amnesty.

"He who runs to flee away
May live to fight another day"

So Papineau and others sang, and yet but four months after the French Canadian leaders in the House of Assembly had resworn their oaths of office and allegiance to the maiden Queen Victoria these men took up arms to overthrow her authority in Canada. The leaders still found shelter in the United States, where they devised secret societies and organizations in preparation for a better planned revolt.

The village of Beauharnois in Rebellion years presented to the newly arrived Briton and his friends a good type of a seigneur's headquarters. Around the old seigneurie the aroma of the French regime still lingered in the manner, habits and customs of the habitant. The village, like a parallelogram, stretched between the high bank of the river and the low range of hills, spurs of the Laurentides, that run across the country

The most imposing building situated upon one of the high hills overlooking the junction of the St. Louis river as it flows over a most wonderful fossil bed just before adding its brown water to the green volume of the St Lawrence was the Paroisse or parish church and adjoining Presbytère or clergy house the future prison of all the loyalists including (after the Bishop's Manifesto) the Roman Catholic priests as well as every British official of importance or man of influence in the district. The church was built of massive grey stone with a steep and slanting roof. Above it rose a stately spire from whose apex gleamed and glittered a Latin cross—emblem of the faith of the earliest pioneers. But few of the houses in the village betokened wealth. Quaint fashioned Normandy methods had been closely followed. Log cabins plastered in rubble but glorious in snowy lime the steep roof projecting in some over the door way and window lintels while the more pretentious houses boasted of dormer windows in their hooded frames peeping out from the grenier. These lined both sides of the three broad streets running parallel with the river. The order of the primitive habitant in hereditary possession of the simple beauty of a quiet, contented and deeply religious existence still reigned. The spirit of modernism had not yet touched the social current of this rural life except in the homes of the new British colonists.

The dissipation of late hours and extravagance of burning lights were unknown to the simple people. The sinking light of day in summer or dying light from the expiring embers of open fire-place or square double stove at sound of vesper bell shone on the figures of the assembled family devoutly kneeling “chapelets aux mains” reciting “Ave Marias and Pater nosters” to the rapid count of their beads before retiring to rest after the work of the day. Each cabin had its own plot of garden, enclosed by sweet smelling lilac bushes apple trees or wild hawthorne potatoes cabbage corn cucumber and melons and the inevitable, never failing “tabac” patches all provided the winter's supply of necessaries and luxury. The old “fourneau,” in which generations of family bread had been baked stood near flanked by a quaint moss covered well worked by the now seldom-seen sweep from which the sound beechen bucket made fast with iron hoops brought from the famous forges of Three Rivers sang a harsh monotone to the autumn blast. The sabots on each side of the doorstep rested ready for use over the mud-beaten paths; the old road with ditch on each side of it was planned and channelled under the direction of the seigneur three hundred years before 37 when it was still traversed contentedly by the habitants in good weather on foot, while the richer mounted his "charrette," a two-wheeled cart. On Sundays, fete days or wedding processions the gaily painted calèche, brilliant in primary reds and yellows, was brought out for use. When the snow lay in long unbroken stretches over the country covering from sight the snake and wicket fence, the low traineaux and scarlet carioles drawn by stout Canadian ponies dashed merrily over the snow to the accompaniment of jingling sleigh bells, while Jean Baptiste, dressed in surtout and capuchin of grey home-spun étoffe, gay coloured tuque and ceinture, stood leggined and mittened in moccasins and stout mitts made from well tanned hides of cow or sheep, "fouet à la main," ever ready to face icy blast or drifting snow without fear. Snow, ice, drifts or cahaults brought no terror, but after dark, or as gloaming set in, while passing through the lone primeval woods, what if the "loup garou" appeared? Why then the faithful son of the Church by fervent singing of sacred chant or sign of Holy Cross would be saved from all ghostly visitants.

The seigneurial residence was situated on the main or front street of the village, facing the edge of the river's bank, and possessed the proud distinction of extending from the front to the middle street, in its imposing array of extended pantries, kitchens, harness and coach rooms, stables and out-houses, all of which were surrounded by marvellously laid out flower, fruit and vegetable gardens, cared for and kept in perfect order by a head gardener and assistants, the former supposed by the habitants of the seigneurie to be possessed of almost superhuman knowledge in the art of producing most miraculous results from the long rows of glass-covered hot beds, for the special delectation of M. le Seigneur et Madame la Seigneuresse and the aristocratic MM. et Mesdames who came all the way from "La Ville," or Montreal, to enjoy the hospitality of the Manor House and add dignity by their presence to the celebration of the grande "Fête Dieu" which was solemnized annually the first Sunday in the month of June when the Host or Blessed Sacrament attended by all the pomp and solemn display the Roman Catholic Church could lend to the ceremony for the adoration of the kneeling people was then carried through the streets of the village—converted for the occasion into long avenues of freshly cut cedar and pine decoration.

Such were the environments of the historic habitants of Lower Canada. The crude material to be moulded into fighting heroes to free their country from the yoke of British tyranny, led by a few young men descendants of the officialdom of Vaudreuil and the infamous Bigot. These conspirators and agitators of the public peace, despising trade or otherwise honorable occupation of life, hungered and thirsted for public office. The only avenue leading to a successful fruition of all these wild dreams of authority and power lay in revolt against the British Crown.

Opportunely with these desires William IV died. Victoria was proclaimed queen—a girl queen! Herein lay the strongest card to play upon when addressing the credulous habitants, who were emphatically assured that what would have been treason to William IV could not be ranked as such in rising to overthrow the authority of Victoria, reminding audiences that Frenchmen according to Salic law must be ruled by a king and not a girl queen. The campaign projected for 1838 rested upon a simultaneous rising in that triangle of Lower Canada lying west of the Richelieu river, the waters of the St. Lawrence and the boundary line separating New York State from Canada. With this corner of the country in possession the rebels counted on a firm basis of operations against the rest of the Province. The night of the 3rd of November was fixed for the rising. The chief blow was to be struck by the habitants of the country of La Prairie which included the seigniory of Chateauguay. The barracks at that village were to be captured. The chief agent and leader of the rebels was a habitant by the name of Demaris who had been seriously implicated in the rising of the preceding year. Mistaken British clemency had preserved this man it seems for special activity and celerity of action in 1838. The 3rd of November a night march was ordered upon Caughnawaga with the object of surprising the loyal Iroquois Indians and seizing what muskets and ammunition they still held and then of pushing on an attack upon LaPrairie barracks. Sunday the 4th at the first dawn of day under Cardinal Demaris and Duquette moving spirits of the rising of '37 a body of about 300 rebels started for Caughnawaga and Beauharnois. The capturing and disarming of these villages was intended as a precautionary initiative.

To quote Cardinal: "If," said he, "the Americans come now and are captured they will be hanged as murderers; if they come after we have obtained the standing of belligerents and are captured they will be treated as prisoners of war." On reaching the environs of the village of Caughnawaga, the Canadians were ordered to conceal themselves in the woods which encircled the place while Cardinal and Demaris proceeded to reconnoiter. Early as was the hour an Indian girl who was in search of her cow in the woods spied a considerable number of armed men in hiding—strong evidence that an attack upon the canton was in contemplation. Without being perceived by the rebels she swiftly returned to the village. The church bell was ringing for early mass and part of the congregation had assembled. Delorimier the head chief entered the church and communicated the news to the officiating priest who stopped the service while messengers passed from cabin to cabin summoning the braves to arms and readiness for attack. The Indians with the silence and secrecy so characteristic of the race seized whatever weapons they could find, muskets, hatchets, tomahawks, bars of iron and soon presented themselves ready for orders at the May pole—the usual place of assembly. Meanwhile Cardinal and Demaris had entered the village as if paying a customary visit and neither remarked anything unusual. The two Frenchmen tried by diplomacy to win the Indian chiefs over to their assistance or to promise neutrality at least in the rising. A "parlez vous" was kept up until the chief was signalled that the braves were ready and armed when Delorimier throwing dissimulation aside seized the tempters as prisoners. In the uprising of '37, Girard a Swiss and one of the leaders of the rebellion had suddenly come down upon the Indians of Caughnawaga and succeeded in carrying off the fire-arms and a cannon with which the Iroquois had been supplied by the British Government. This terrible insult had not yet been wiped out. "Retaliate, retaliate," "eye for eye," "tooth for tooth," were hereditary war cries of the Five Nations and added ardour to the tactics of the Iroquois who had vowed vengeance against the French Canadians until the insult was atoned for. The seizure of Cardinal and Demaris was the first step gained. Wondering what detained the leaders, the other Frenchmen came walking carelessly and unarmed into the village and they were likewise detained. The Indians knew that if they advanced into the woods the Canadians after firing a volley which might do them injury would scatter and fly and so escape them, and this would not suit their designs. Picking out a few of their number they sent them into the woods to endeavor to induce the rebels to come into the village. By this time the heroic habitants had become restive, hungry and cold. They were in no mood to fight and many of them had taken the time of inaction to steal back to their homes. Lepailleur, now the sole leader, seeing a few Indians approaching, among them a chief and apparently unarmed (the Indians had concealed their tomahawks and scalping knives under their clothing), concluded that a friendly arrangement had been made by their leaders. The idea was confirmed by the Indian chief and messenger going through the ceremony of a general hand-shaking with the French, at the same time extending an invitation to come back with them and hold a grand "parlez vous." On entering the village the French saw the Indians drawn up in line, but too late for retreat, for in a few minutes they were surrounded. The war whoop sounded in their ears, their guns were wrested out of their hands and all made prisoners, the Indians thus capturing the rebels without striking a blow. Amid the laughter and triumphant jeers of their captors the French were marched down to canoes on the river shore, and with only two or three Indians to each as a guard, were forced to take the paddles and row themselves over the St. Lawrence to Lachine and captivity. No effort to escape was made. The sight of the captive rebels as they were marched that Sunday afternoon through the streets of Montreal had a strong effect in deterring sympathizers from rising, and the effect was deepened by many of the captives turning Queen's evidence. Cardinal and Duquette paid the penalty of their treason on the gallows. Domaria managed to escape to the United States. Four other leaders were condemned to the hold of a convict ship. The Indians, flushed with success, set out next day for Chateauguay Basin, where the rebels had established a guard house. They lurked about watching an opportunity; a heavy snow storm covering their approach, they suddenly dashed into the building and kicked the astonished guard out into the storm before they could realize what had happened. Again by stratagem the Indians, on pretence of holding a grand parlance over their differences, induced some of the so-called "patriot chiefs" to meet at Caughnawaga. The rebels deliberated over the invitation, but in hopes that an alliance might be made with the "red man" it was decided to send the deputation asked for. They had barely entered the village when they were pounced upon, made captive and sent prisoners to Montreal. Jacob DeWitt (American) was of the number. The last "coup de theatre" of these children of the forest occurred a little later on, during the same month, when the village of Beauharnois lay in the hands of the rebels. Prisoners and rebels witnessed a unique scene. The Iroquois, in full war regalia, manned a flotilla of war canoes and rowed up the waters of lake St. Louis, when, forming themselves into an extended semi-circle in front of the village, they stood up in their canoes, bent bows in hand, and discharged a shower of arrows in the air as a sign of warning to the rebels. The blood-curdling war-whoop of defiance repeated again and again, to be echoed and re-echoed from the long line of hills which surround the village of Beauharnois, added terror to the already craven hearts of the rebels. At a word of command from the chief the canoes swiftly and silently fell into line, disappearing as if by magic round the point of Isle Perrot.

The following copy of an autograph letter is interesting:

Louis A. Papineau,
Manor of Monte Bello,
Quebec, 1891.

I have an absolute faith in the future of Canada to be its annexation to the entire continent of North America into the one Federal Confederation of the United States—manifest and unavoidable Destiny a mere matter of time. Nolens volens nature natural geographical laws are supreme and the petty efforts of puny man cannot long oppose retard twist those natural laws A study of the history of the continent since its first European colonists landed to this day ought to convince our statesmen

(Copied) LOUIS A PAPINEAU

# Some Incidents of the Rebellion in Upper Canada

BY MRS. J. ROSE HOLDEN

---

After the defeat at Montgomery's Tavern and the flight and dispersion of the rebel leaders, William Lyon McKenzie made his escape towards the Niagara frontier, hiding by day in the houses or under hay stacks of his scattered partisans wherever to be found on the Niagara peninsula on his route between Toronto and Buffalo.

He travelled by night under various disguises, on horseback, by wagons or buggies on his dubious way, hotly pursued by an enraged militia influenced no doubt by the reward of £100 offered by the Provincial Government for his apprehension. He sped through Wentworth and Haldimand counties, from the latter, tradition says, he barely escaped in woman's clothing. He at last reached the goal of his desire—American protection, sympathy and aid.

At Buffalo he was received with open arms—received abundant promises of help if he would continue the war on Canada—he was allowed to enroll the "roughs" of the city into a volunteer army and permitted to take the State arms and ammunition out of the Military armouries with which he armed his vagrant followers. On Navy Island he and John Rolph determined to establish a Provisional Government for the future "Republic of Canada"; he issued bonds payable by the sale of lands in the Province. People in Buffalo bought his bonds and so he was supplied with money to start with.

Navy Island is situated a couple of miles above the great Falls. There a Republic was immediately proclaimed, batteries thrown up and cannon planted facing the Canadian shore. Heavy chevaux de frize were made at the upper end of the Island. A flag of one star and two stripes was adopted for this new state. Provisions and whiskey were donated freely in Buffalo and McKenzie declared his Government established and settled. He had acquired from the United States some twenty-four pieces of artillery of what calibre does not appear. McKenzie, a hero of the pen and commander of firey and versatile language, was himself not equally equipped in military tactics; he therefore had to appoint as commander in chief of his army a young man who has been handed down to us on the page of history as a "worthless scamp" by the name of "Van Rensselaer," a son of the general of the same name, famous in frontier excursions in the war of 1812-13.

The chief military movements of the attempted attack on the Niagara Frontier by these antitype Fenians consisted in the pounding away of shots upon the opposite farm houses on the Canadian shore situated on the Chippawa river and the surging rapids of the Falls. McKenzie had so far reckoned without considering the militiamen of Upper Canada, but still wisely kept to his headquarters where he felt comparatively safe from attack. On the news of McKenzie's proceedings spreading through the province, the country rose in arms and in a few days a force of several thousand militia and volunteers assembled on the bank of the Niagara opposite Navy Island under the command of Colonel Allan Napier MacNab, of Hamilton, who had so gallantly led the "Men of Gore" in the attack on Montgomery's Tavern.

Volunteers flocked from all parts to gather at Chippawa, the headquarters of the Canadian militiamen. Even the loyal red men came in their war-paint and feathers, and with their light bark canoes from the far west, seeking pale-face scalps. It was computed there was a force of between 6,000 and 7,000 troops in and around Chippawa. Immense piles of squared oak timber lying along the river bank ready for the American market, were used in constructing batteries and breastworks. These were supplied with five guns each, the 24 pounder brought from Niagara, was the largest of the guns.

Lieutenant Drew, of the Royal Navy, offered his services as leader in an attack to seize and destroy the Caroline when at her wharf Schlosser Fort, U. S. frontier. Seven boats, with ten or twelve men in each, were rowed across the river, on the 28th of

December 1837 at her wharf—a brave and hazardous midnight expedition to attempt, in event of any boat making a mistake she would be caught in the current and inevitably carried over the Falls which roared and smoked like a couple of volcanoes just below the crossing place. The boats however were skilfully piloted across to the doomed steamer—where no expected "watch" awaited them. In a few minutes the gallant Drew with his men were on board and in possession of the steamer guarded by a handful of sleeping men. These men were driven on shore with one casualty, a rebel who was shot. The steamer was quickly hauled out into the rapid current, set on fire, and when all in a blaze cut loose and allowed to drift swiftly to destruction.

With regard to the ownership of the Caroline, Mr. Frank H. Severance, Sec.-Treasurer of Buffalo Historical Society, in a recent letter (November 1907) says: "Regarding your first inquiry, I can say definitely that the Caroline Steamer was not a British vessel but was owned and navigated by William Wells, a citizen of Buffalo."

Immense was the uproar made in the United States. Colonel MacNab and others were indicted at Lockport on charges of murdering a rebel shot on wharf at Schlosser Fort. A general war was threatened in the newspapers. However Great Britain accepted full responsibility for the act, which she justified as the honorable act of her officers on duty. When the United States realized that Great Britain was ready for war if one of her officers was punished according to military law in the United States, the dove of peace settled over the troubled waters of the Niagara frontier.

Early in January, 1838, finding the Island intolerable in the face of the constant artillery fire poured upon it from the Chippawa shore, the rebels withdrew to the United States mainland. The fiasco Government of Navy Island was not the last attempt at insurrection—isolated efforts of invasion, rapine and murder followed.

Alex. McLeod, of Niagara, was arrested and put on trial at Lockport in 1840. He had not really been in the attack on the Caroline, but the Government of Britain declared that war would follow if he was punished. Mr. Daniel Webster, then Secretary of State at Washington, seeing the gravity of the situation, got a jury empanelled at Lockport for the purpose of acquitting McLeod, who did ageit him, and thus that very threatening storm, like some others, blew over. But the affair of the Caroline was long a topic of interest on the Niagara frontier. The President, after the failure of the rebels, issued a proclamation forbidding the breach of the neutrality laws, and General Scott was sent down to recover the guns and material of the United States at Navy Island, but he in no way stopped the further action of the sympathizers.

A series of articles appeared during the spring of 1894 in the "Welland Telegraph," over the signature of "Old Mortality," from which the following particulars are gleaned. In 1835 and 1836 two steamers, "The Victory" and "The Caroline," plied between the then progressive town of Chippawa and the City of Buffalo. In 1837 Dunnville, not to be outdone, built a fine steamer to ply on the same route. It was called "The Princess Victoria." The American Government confiscated both of these steamers on the pretext that they were coasting on American waters. Wm. Lyon McKenzie was permitted to take possession of the "Caroline" while laid up for the winter either at Buffalo or Fort Schlosser, and used it to convey men and supplies to Navy Island, a Canadian possession. When the final bombardment was decided upon—at the eleventh hour—Gen. Scott, commander of the United States army, utilized the "Princess Victoria" to visit the island on the plea of reclaiming the guns and ordnance "stolen" from their arsenals by McKenzie, a theft committed when the doors of Fort Schlosser were obligingly left open for him to "borrow." Thus the brass five pounders, ammunition and all warlike implements, as well as McKenzie, his staff and his army of 900 rebels, were quietly taken back to the shelter of the stars and stripes.

If McKenzie had been a wise or prudent man he would have given up his attack upon the Province, but he was neither. Encouraged by the Americans, he formed a numerous body of freebooters whom he called "Hunters" and "Sympathizers," with the object of keeping up an irregular war upon Canada. He published "The Caroline Almanac," full of fierce invectives against Canada and a newspaper just as bad—worse it could not be.

These Sympathizers kept up a steady warfare of pillage and murder for two years on the frontier from Windsor to Prescott, many fights took place and many on both sides were killed. Some of the invaders were shot or hanged. The annoyance and expense they caused to Canada were immense. After the evacuation of Navy Island the Lincoln Militia under Colonel John D. Servos was kept for six weeks longer on duty on the Niagara frontier.

## THE MURDER OF CAPT. USSHER

One of the most tragical events of the rebellion of 1837-'38 was the murder of Capt. Edgeworth Ussher at the door of his own house on the banks of the Niagara River. The assassination of Captain Ussher is very generally ascribed to one Benjamin Lett, a notorious desperado who had accompanied McKenzie from Canada. This unhanged rebel was also credited with the partly successful attempt to blow up Brock's monument and the burning of the church some time previously. In the records of the Buffalo Historical Society, Vol. 8, about page 100, it is stated that Lett was engaged during the rebellion and had gone to Oswego to blow up the steamer Great Britain. Of his after career and his ultimate fate no information is at present available.

In the following pages extracts are made from a paper which was published during the year 1838. These give us a contemporaneous view of events. The heading of the paper was as follows:

**The Palladium**

**OF BRITISH NORTH AMERICA**

—AND—

**UPPER CANADA MERCANTILE ADVERTISER**

*Ships, Colonies and Commerce*

---

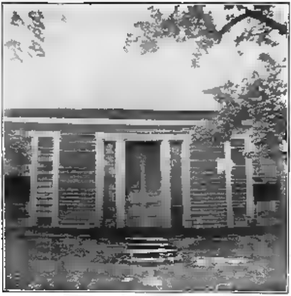
Vol. No. 5

Office on York St. Corner of King St. } CITY OF TORONTO, U. C.

WEDNESDAY, NOVEMBER 14th, 1838.

---

The Palladium was afterward merged in the "British Colonist of Upper Canada."



THE DOOR AT WHICH CAPT. USSHER WAS MURDERED.

On Niagara River, opposite Navy Island, as it appeared in [illegible]

## INQUEST AND FUNERAL OF THE LATE EDGWORTH USSHER, ESQ

From "The [illegible]"

The late Edgworth Ussher, Esq. — An inquest was held on the body of this lamented gentleman on Thursday last by Dr. Mewburn, coroner, and a most intelligent jury, who, after a long and patient investigation, returned a verdict of "Wilful Murder against some person or persons unknown, who had crossed the Niagara River for that purpose and returned to the United States."

We have received a communication on this melancholy subject, which is too long for insertion. We are obliged, however, to the writer for putting us in possession of the facts of the case as they appear in evidence at the inquest. As there were some inaccuracies in our account of the sad affair, we extract the following from the "Niagara Chronicle":

About two o'clock on the morning of Thursday last (November, 1838) Mr. Taylor, an intimate friend of Mr. Ussher, was called out of bed; when he opened the door he was seized upon by two armed men, who putting a rifle and pistol to his head demanded instantly the sum of $500, threatening, if he refused, to burn his house, and those of his neighbors, "the d—d tories." After thus exciting his fears for the personal safety of himself and family, and after attempting to fire his dwelling, they insisted that he should show them the way to Mr. Ussher's house, a mile or two distant.

Having dragged him to the door of Mr. Ussher's house, they compelled him with renewed threats to call up his friend, who, in answer to the loud knocking at his porch door, replied by calling "[illegible] that is (Taylor)?" Unfortunately Mr. Ussher brought a light in his hand, and after a few minutes conversation, one of the wretches fired through the side-window and shot him through the heart. The assassins then giving vent to a diabolical expression of gratified revenge, hurried Taylor away to the houses of his neighbors, Dobie and Miller, and compelled him to get $10.00 for them, with which they crossed the river and escaped pursuit.

From the letter above quoted we learn that two or three shots were fired and that the pieces had been filled with buck shot The jury who had entered on their melancholy duty with strong suspicions on their minds against Mr Taylor found upon investigation that no blame can be attached to him that he acted from compulsion and had no suspicion that murder was contemplated by the ruffians

While on this subject we may take occasion to mention as a proof of the vindictive feeling against the loyalists of this country which exist on the opposite frontier that the intelligence of Mr Ussher s murder was received there as if it had been the news of some great victory The Lewiston Telegram as if not to be outdone in heartless ferocity by the desperadoes themselves tramples with fiendish callousness on the murdered victim s grave and says that it is more probable that Ussher was shot by some one of the numerous individuals who have been made to feel his oppressive acts as he was so universally detested that the Coroner could not without much trouble collect a jury — Now it is not necessary to contradict this utterly false statement which would not be taken notice of if we had not seen the slander copied into other papers We had the pleasure of Mr Ussher s acquaintance for years and we know that the whole neighborhood in which he lived will agree with us in asserting that a more inoffensive individual or more generally esteemed by all who knew him he had not left behind him He was basely murdered by foreign assassins on account of his loyalty to his Sovereign and the dastardly miscreant who would thus recklessly plant daggers in the heart of the bereaved widow is beyond contempt and this he must know full well

## THE FUNERAL

### From The Palladium

“The funeral of the late lamented Captain Ussher took place on Sunday last The procession formed at his late residence above Chippawa about a mile in distance and proceeded to the English church in that village After the services for the dead a discourse was delivered by the Rev Mr Leeming from Romans xii 19 Dearly beloved avenge not yourselves but

[illegible]

rather give place unto wrath for it is written Vengeance is mine I will repay saith the Lord

The text and the sermon were appropriate to the solemn occasion the latter abounding in sentiments of charity and forgiveness and enjoining implicit reliance on the Supreme Being Some of the manly virtues of the deceased were feelingly touched upon and many an eye unused to the melting mood was moistened by the tear of sorrow for the melancholy and untimely death of him who was lying before them a cold and inanimate corpse —the victim of a diabolical and most revolting conspiracy

After divine service the funeral procession again formed and proceeded on the way to the burial ground of Drummondville When about half way the officers non commissioned officers and privates of the 43rd Regiment preceded by their splendid band joined in Immediately on meeting the mournful procession the band struck up The Dead March in Saul and continued with various other appropriate pieces of music which greatly contributed to the impressive solemnity of the scene

## EPITAPH ON TOMB

Here rest in the hope of a joyful resurrection the mortal remains of Edgworth Ussher Esq whose devotion to his sovereign and exertions in the cause of his country at a critical period in the history of Canada marked him out as an object for the vengeance of the enemies of peace and good order by whom he was cruelly assassinated in the night of the 16th of November 1838 in his own house near Chippawa at the early age of 34 years, leaving a wife and four young children to mourn their irreparable loss

## THE USSHER FAMILY

Who were the Ussher family of whom we read in the early and troublesome days of our Provincial history ?

This family was descended from John de Neville who accompanied Prince John into Ireland (1185) as Ussher of the Royal Chamber and as was the case generally in those days the

family name was dropped and the name of kingly office assumed as a surname.

The descendents of this John Ussher have given many notabilities from the above date in the service of the British Crown

From 1308 to 1310 Richard Le Ussher was constable of Dublin Castle

Henry Ussher was Archbishop of Armagh Ireland from 1595 to 1613 in which latter year he died

Sir William Ussher was clerk of the Privy Council he was knighted in 1603 He had the New Testament translated into the Irish tongue at his own expense

These are but a few of the notabilities all that space will permit in this article. Come we to Upper Canadian history

John Ussher captain in the British Militia was born in 1772 after some years residence in Upper Canada he married Mary only daughter of Samuel Street of Chippewa The issue of this marriage was 1st Margaret Anne who married Tamett Thomson Commissary General of Upper Canada whose granddaughter is Mrs Hamilton the wife of Bishop Hamilton late of the City of Hamilton and at present (1907) of Ottawa 2nd Samuel barrister of Quebec 3rd Henrietta 4th Edgeworth who was assassinated by Lett. 5th John of Grove Farm also doomed by the assassins—escaped by Taylor misleading the murderers by telling them that Mr John had left for Montreal

## FROM THE PALLADIUM

The steamer Henry Brougham arrived at the wharf at Beauharnois on the morning of the 4th inst about the break of day to take in wood when immediately upon her being moored she was boarded by the rebels who numbered fifty whose yells reached the very heavens The passengers on board whose names are annexed amount to twenty-one and were all sound asleep with the exception of three who had gone on deck the passengers were not maltreated though they fared badly in their being transported from place to place They were allowed to take away their baggage and were imprisoned in the tavern of Frans X Prevost, who was a conspicuous character among the rebels except when danger was apprehended by them the same

[illegible] HOUSE ON NIAGARA RIVER, NEAR [illegible]

day (Sunday) they were sent off in dung carts to Chateauguay but would not be received there and were resent to Beauharnois the next evening they were sent on board the Brougham for their better security and at 2 o'clock the following morning were boarded again by the rebels who ordered them off bag and baggage to the Cure of the parish the Rev Monsieur Quintal whose kind attention will never be forgotten he himself was a prisoner and on our arrival at our new and last place of confinement we found as prisoners Mrs Ellice Miss Balfour Mrs L G Brown and child and four servant maids A list of the passengers here follows: Mrs Usher and two children Mr and Miss Griffin, Major Cotclough Commissary T Lister Lieut Hyde Parker R A Doctor Campbell Doctor MacIntyre Mr H G Poultney (late of the 43rd) Mr McMahon Mr Clark Mr Farewell Mr McDonell Mr Carmen Mr Young Mr McDougall and three females Captain Whipple of the steamer with the crew were also put under arrest Many others in and about the village were also arrested among whom was the Rev Mr Walter Roach Presbyterian Missioner of Beauharnois Chateauguay and St Louis On the evening of the Saturday following a company of the 71st Regiment with about 1400 Glengarry men fully equipped entered the village and were met while ascending the hill by a volley of bullets from the rebel force who had the advantage being on the rising ground but were immediately scattered in every direction leaving four dead wounded not known The 71st lost one man (Turnor) having been shot by the Loyalists by accident, while ascending the hill the night being rather dark The Curé's house was immediately entered by the 71st, who were as happy to have it in their power to rescue the prisoners as they were to be released from confinement. Several houses were burned that night The passengers of the Brougham voted a sum of money for the purchase of a handsome piece of plate to be presented to the Rev Mr Quintal for his kind hospitality and attention to them while under his roof Up to Monday morning about 60 rebels had been taken The greatest praise is due to Mons. Quintal not only by the captives but by the public at large as also to Capt Whipple who by his presence of mind and good management, saved the mail bag, wherein there were large sums of money beside valuable documents With respect to the rebels themselves a meaner more despicable looking set eyes never beheld

The French officer San Mortine whom we noticed as one of the prisoners taken at Odeltown has been brought to town, and offers if he gets his liberty to deliver Dr Robert Nelson dead or alive to the authorities We very much doubt if his offer will be accepted He states that he has been the victim of deceit and treachery—that he was assured of having under his command an army of 30 000 men well equipped and brave instead of which he found only three or four thousand miserable wretches armed to be sure but the rankest cowards he ever had any connection with —He deserves the death of a brigand and we trust he will meet it The rebels were duped by expectations of something great being effected from the presence of a French general and he expected marvellous feats to be performed by men who pretended they were fighting for liberty and life. They deceived each other the only tie which bound them together was hatred of the British name and the British Government and as their objects in life were similar let them not be divided in death The gallows is good enough for them and if sufficiently used will prevent sympathy from foreigners as well as treason from subjects for the future

On Tuesday a body of about sixty rebels under one Malhiot from a district of Quebec took up a position on the mountain behind Boucherville at the mills belonging to Theopphile Bruneau who landed at Champlain from the States on Sunday last in company with that notorious scamp Van Rensselaer The rebels on the Boucherville mountain learning from one of their scouts that a company of the 66th regiment was marching in the neighborhood precipitately took flight on Malhiot calling out " Mes Braves Sauve Qui Peut They left behind them three pieces of artillery and about three hundred stand of arms

On Tuesday about noon 92 rebels from Napierville fell upon the town under a guard and were safely lodged in prison, among them was observed Morin late captain of the Eagle Steamer and his son about 2 o clock twenty-one prisoners were marched into town from Lachine under the charge of a few volunteers of that village. Among them were Dr. Newcombe, lately a druggist in Montreal, who held the nominal rank of secretary of war of the Canadian Army; his son, who was a Brigadier General; and a young man named [illegible], who was one of the leaders. They were all from Beauharnois and Chateauguay. Among prisoners taken at Napierville were Benjamin Lukin and a young man named Leveque.

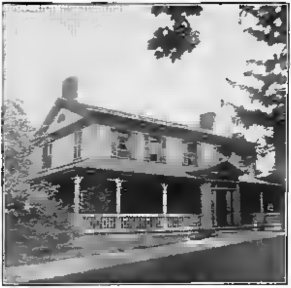
In connection with Edgeworth Ussher's murder, his brother John, also in the militia, was one of those doomed to die by the hand of Lett, but fortunately escaped, Mr. Taylor being asked "Where is John Ussher?" replied "He left for Montreal to-day." John Ussher was one of the Upper Canadian passengers bound for Montreal by the steamer Brougham, and consequently was numbered among the prisoners seized at Beauharnois. Major Colcleugh, Commissary General, also a passenger, was hurrying off to Montreal to deposit the monetary securities of Upper Canada for safe keeping in the Bank of Montreal. He was an old friend of Mrs. Ussher, and coming to her he said, "I fear I shall lose our securities. I am well known, my person and baggage will scarcely escape seizure." "Bring them to me," said Mrs. Ussher, "they will never suspect me." Hastily making a bag out of some linen at hand, Mrs. Ussher had the large amount sewed strongly within her underclothing, where it lay safely concealed through all the changes and choices of her imprisonment at Beauharnois. The late Edmund Ritchie, first postmaster of Hamilton, was also a prisoner, not named in the list above given.

## THE DESTRUCTION OF BROCK'S MONUMENT

Charles Dickens in his tour of the United States and Canada—under "American Notes"—in his description of Queenston Heights says: "On the most conspicuous of these heights stood a monument erected by the Provincial Government to memory of General Brock, who was slain in a battle with the American forces after having won the victory. Some vagabond, supposed to be a fellow named Lett, who is now or was lately imprisoned as a felon, blew up this monument two years ago, and it is now a melancholy ruin with a long fragment of iron railing hanging dejectedly from its top and waving to and fro like a wild ivy branch or broken vine stem. It is of high importance that this statue should be repaired at public cost because the sight of it in its present state is not likely to soothe down border feelings among British subjects here or compose their frontier quarrels and dislike.

## FROM THE QUEBEC MERCURY

The ramifications of the present conspiracy are very general; they have been distinctly traced as far down as Nicolet and we have reason to know extend to this city and the neighboring parishes. In short it is hard to say where it is not in active though in secret operation, though the manifestation may be suppressed or discovered according as the military operations in the revolted district may turn. There is something painful yet ludicrous in the view of the press, the organ of these infatuated people, takes of passing occurrences. The second outbreak of the pardoned rebels now took place. The mild and lenient proceedings of the Crown to these traitors was looked upon as consistent with the honor and character of the British nation. The old rule established by the celebrated Beau Nash for the regulation of the Society at Bath, that the propagator of a lie shall be considered as the author of it unless he gives up the authorities on which he made the assertion. Some of our French Canadian citizens would be sadly hampered by the enforcement of such a rule but it would greatly tend to the suppression of falsehood and promote circulation only of such news as bore the stamp of truth or at least the probability.



THE KIRKPATRICK HOUSE AT CHIPPEWA

[illegible]
before [illegible] 1814.

# An Old Canadian Home

BY JUSTUS A. GRIFFIN

Different derivations have been claimed for the word Canada but perhaps the best founded and most appropriate is an Iroquois word signifying "the place of homes." May Canada ever be a land of homes, not a land of boarding houses, of flats, nor of tenement houses!

If there were time I might quote from the census to show how truly this is a land of homes and how from decade to decade it is becoming more so. But my theme to-night is "An Old Canadian Home." The one I shall try to picture as I saw it is not one of the aboriginal bark or skin huts of the Algonquin tribes who occupied the northern and eastern parts of old Canada, nor the more commodious "long house" of the Huron-Iroquois who possessed Ontario and Western Quebec when the French first came. Nor is it the log house such as our great grandfathers built when they came into the unbroken wilderness 120 years ago.

The editor of a New York paper recently visited Hamilton and describing his visit he said that Canadians seem to exemplify the first syllable of their name, and "I can" appeared to be written on the face of everyone he met. That reminds me of one of Mark Twain's sayings: "They talk about George Washington being good. He said he could not tell a lie when asked if he hacked the cherry tree. I am a great deal better than that," says Twain. "I can tell a lie, but I won't." It may be that Canadians all have "I can" written in their faces and embodied in their general make-up, but I fear the words "I won't" represent the attitude of a lot of us when much energy is demanded. Perhaps if placed in such circumstances as the Canadians of old we also might be roused to great deeds. Driven out on account of their adherence to principle they left comfortable well furnished homes in the land to the south of us; they came through great dangers and difficulties to make new homes in the forest

They said, "We will," and they did make homes [illegible] the old, but it took long years and much hard labor.

The old colonial houses were not all of one pattern, but that I attempt to describe is one of a class, many of which still remain, nearly a dozen of them within a radius of a mile from the subject I have in mind. They built good houses in the early years of last century, and many of them will last for generations yet to come.

The approach to this old home was by a road which had been cut through forest and swamp, and was as good fifty years ago as it is to-day. The grandsons of the pioneers have not attempted to improve it, being content with repairs.

Although the present tense is used in the following description, it is meant to portray the home as seen in early boyhood, nearly half a century ago. On a recent visit many changes were found.

When we arrive in front of the place we find a long lane with a good carriage driveway and a plank walk, which is called a string sidewalk in the city. Well tilled fields greet the eye on either hand. As we approach the house we see at our right the fruit, flower and vegetable garden. Tall standard pear trees, plum trees of many choice kinds, red, white and black cherry trees abound in this well kept plot. In a sunshiny corner the strawberry bed supplies the first fruit of the season, and rows of bushes later bear in succession red, white and black currants and raspberries. Some of the carefully weeded vegetable beds are bordered by such plants as summer savory, thyme, mint and hoarhound, which replenished the herb department kept by our grandmothers. Other beds are bordered by and some filled with old fashioned hardy flowers. Here flourishes the pink, the sweet William, lilies of the valley, roses, marigolds, southernwood (or "old man" as we used to call it), bachelor's buttons, larkspurs, etc., which gladden the eyes of young and old, and join with the near by clover field in perfuming the summer air.

There are two gates at the end of the lane. That to the left is a large one and through it passes the carriage on its way to the carriage house and stables. But we go through the small gate directly in front of us and walk up the pathway through the broad well mown lawn viewing its flower beds and flowering shrubs syringas, snowballs lilacs and snowdrops which are in some spots overshadowed by maple and locust trees. Now we reach the house a story and a half frame building of large dimensions, a truly roomy house in the double sense having many apartments all large An open porch shades the front entrance and seats at the side make it a pleasant place in the summer afternoons and evenings Narrow windows each side of the door and over it light the hall while all the house is well lighted by numerous windows

We enter the broad hall which runs through the center of the main part of the house to the verandah which extends along the length of the kitchen wing to the woodshed and which is closed on three sides being open toward the west In the hall is the stairway giving access to the upper rooms Near the front door is a large stand for coats cloaks and hats and over it are the branching horns of a deer attesting the hunting prowess of the dwellers here Scattered about are a number of chairs and in the corner is quite an arsenal of weapons. There is grandfather's sword and the old Brown Bess musket used by one of the boys in repelling the invaders who came from the United States in 1812 The old fashioned thick barrelled rifle with angular bore and a flint lock crowds the double-barrelled fowling piece with which wild duck pigeon and turkey were brought down in the brave days of old

Out of the hall by the first door to the right we pass into the parlor This is no 11x12 affair crowded by three or four chairs a table a sofa and a half a dozen people. Its ample proportions allow a score of people room to circulate freely among its furniture consisting of a piano two tables several stands two sofas and a number of easy chairs Pictures grace the walls and the great fireplace at one end will take cordwood sticks and has room for a back log to rival the famous Yule log of old England.

The dining room back of the parlor is an equally spacious and cheery place The long dining table has room for a great and jolly company of children and grandchildren at Christmas and on other festive occasions Windows to the east let in the invigorating morning sunlight and copious draughts of country air. On the sideboard is a willow basket always supplied with peaches, pears or apples for the little folks or others who wish so to regale themselves. Over there in that cupboard grandmother keeps a supply of cookies and other good things for her little visitors. On the side table the well worn family Bible is one of the evidences that this is a God fearing household, and keeping it company are a number of papers and several magazines which, with the bookcase full of standard volumes, shew that our old time Canadian farmer did not fail to cultivate his mind as well as his fields. There were few schools in Canada when the maker of this home was a boy, and those few of a very primitive kind. He used to say that he never had but three months schooling. But he was taught at home in the old log cabin and made the best of his opportunities. Such as he were many of those who took the lead in moulding the destinies of Canada during the first half of last century. Do we make as good use of the great privileges by which we are surrounded to-day?

Across the hall and up the stairs are sleeping apartments simply furnished with solid, beautifully polished and well jointed furniture made by the same carpenter who built the house. He was no wood butcher but could calculate to a nicety the amount of timber and lumber required for a house of its size and could make a bookcase or bureau that modern cabinet makers find it hard to rival. These rooms were not provided with modern conveniences and no stove nor furnace took off the chill air of winter. Water left in the pitcher in frosty weather was liable to be frozen solid before morning and perhaps the vessel broken by the expansion. No temptation here to loiter before getting between the blankets behind the figured curtains of the high-post bedstead. But these are fine airy cheerful rooms in mild and warm weather.

The kitchen opens from the dining room and is one of the most important parts of this establishment. Unlike some of our modern city kitchens where there is not room to swing a cat, there is here ample floor space for the many uses to which it is put. It covers as much ground as the whole of some of our respectable city dwellings. Here the itinerant preacher held service for the neighborhood when churches and school houses were many miles apart. Here a company of militia slept on the floor when pursuing or pursued by the Americans in 1812. Here too were held the great merry makings at the close of the various bees. So much was there to do and so full of energy were the Canadians of old that even their amusements and recreations were joined to or intermingled with work, and when jolly times were desired they gathered at each other's homes to pare apples, husk corn, or to make a quilt, and after the allotted task was completed, and not without lots of fun either, the remainder of the evening was given up to pleasure; around the great fireplaces and scattered about the house they vied with each other in cracking nuts and jokes. The great kitchen gave room for such romping games as blind man's buff, or for a dance if they were so inclined and the rules of the house permitted. In the cavernous sides of the fireplace are the pot-hooks, the cranes and other contrivances with which the cooking was done before the days of iron stoves. Behind the fireplace is the oven, like a baker's; in this were baked the loves of home-made bread, as well as the mince, pumpkin and apple pies which the farmer's wife delighted to make and of which all the family were fond. At some of the old homes the oven was built outside, near the kitchen door, but this was more convenient, especially in cold and stormy weather. A door near the oven leads to the woodshed with its ample supply of well-seasoned fuel.

The kitchen, however, had still other uses. Hooks in the ceiling suspended long festoons of sliced pumpkins, strings of peeled and cored apples and bunches of herbs. The spinning wheel too was no unimportant article of furniture. When the young man of to-day persuades some lady to share his fortunes he will betake himself to the dispenser of licenses and obtain a document which permits John Jones, bachelor, to wed Jennie Smith, spinster. If the fair damsel can spin she is an uncommonly accomplished young woman in this age. But our mothers and grandmothers were all spinsters in fact as well as in name. On the long, comfortable lounge in the corner the small boy would throw himself when he came in tired by his chores or his play and drowse off to sleep as he listened to the hum of the busy wheel. In some neighboring homes there were looms also, where the yarn was woven into the homespun cloth of which the work day clothing was made for our old time Canadians. Lack of time prevents further study of this interesting interior and we can but briefly look at the outer works of our old homestead.

Squared timbers set in the ground formed walks in the farm yard for use in wet weather. A little to the north and east of the house and reached by a lane are the large barns and cattle sheds, forming three sides of a square which is open toward the west and in the center of which is a huge straw stack. West from the house is the stable and carriage house and on the north is the building where the tools are kept when not in use. In this also is the workshop where barrels and brooms were made on days so stormy as to render out door work unprofitable. Nearly everything Canadians wore or used in those days was made at home or on some neighboring farm.

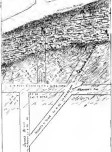
On the next place east from this was a saw mill, on the next one west was a blacksmith shop. Down in the hollow of the big creek were the grist mill and the carding mill whose proprietors were farmers. Thus almost every farmer carried on some other industry beside the regular farm work and very little leisure fell to the lot of the people. Near the tool house stands the old fashioned cider mill and press with long sweeping arm turned by a horse. This was a means for disposing of much of the produce of the orchard behind. And there stands the old smoke house, which was used to cure the hams and the dried beef. I cannot say that this is the one told of in a story I have heard. One day a small boy ran into the kitchen shouting "Mother it's true, it's true!" "What is true?" asked the mother. "What the Bible says about righteousness and peace kissing each other. I saw Righteous Hill kiss Peace Peabody behind the smoke house."

Where now are the boys and girls who grew up in this home and who listened to the tales of difficulty, toil, danger and adventure told round the cheerful fires by the veterans of the revolutionary war and of 1812? As Mrs. Hemans says:

"Their graves are severed far and wide
By mountain, stream and sea."

The few who are left are white haired grandfathers and great-grandfathers. Hunt them up and you will get more interesting and thrilling stories than I can tell.

D[illegible] CASE HOMESTEAD [illegible]
[illegible] after th[illegible] [illegible] S.A.


Mountain Brow
Aberdeen Ave
S.E. cor Lot 5 Con 2
James Street
Road Line between Lots 14 & 15
Mountain Road

PLAN OF UPPER JAMES STREET

Which was reached by the line between Lots 14 and 15 in the Township of Barton

# The Condemning and Closing of James Street in Hamilton.

BY CHARLES LEMON

What does that mean and to what does it refer? These questions will no doubt immediately arise in the mind of the reader and at first sight appear rather peculiar as the present street of that name in the City of Hamilton is very much open and shows no signs of ever having been closed. For answer we must refer back to the time when the land on which the City of Hamilton now stands was covered with the "Forest primeval" and in that condition was laid out by the surveyor into concessions and lots for settlement.

On perusing the Surveyor's Report to the Government respecting the survey of the Township of Barton he says that the work was done hurriedly by reason that the settlers were arriving in great numbers and anxious to take possession of the land.

The Escarpment or Mountain as it is locally termed, was at the time of the survey of the said Township very difficult to ascend, and for that reason the land lying between Lake Ontario and Burlington Bay on the North and the Escarpment on the South was first surveyed. The concession lines were run nearly East and West and the side lines crossing them at right angles. After completing the survey below the Escarpment or Mountain the survey was continued on the high land on the South part of the Township. In running the lines or roads in the direction North and South the surveyor could not or seemingly did not examine his work as it progressed to ascertain whether the lines above met the lines below the Escarpment so as to form continuous straight lines from the Bay and Lake to the Southern boundary of the Township and when the settlers began staking out their lots it was found that the North and South lines above the Escarpment did not meet the lines below as was intended but there was a considerable jog of several yards all along and below the Escarpment. James street, in the said survey is the side line or allowance for road between Lots numbers fourteen and fifteen and the point herein referred to is at its junction or crossing with the line between the third and fourth concessions in said Township now known as Aberdeen avenue.

At this particular locality the lines or road allowances could not be opened up for travel by reason of the Escarpment being precipitous and consequently impractical for road purposes, other roads had been provided in order to enable teams with vehicles to ascend the Escarpment. Also for this purpose and several years after the survey referred to By-law No. 155 of the Gore District Council was passed on the 4th day of February 1846 setting apart [illegible] running from James street in a South[illegible] to the top of the Escarpment.

The sketch hereto annexed shows the crossing of these lines and the substituted roadway referred to in the above mentioned By-law. The Southerly boundary of the City of Hamilton runs the concession line between the said 3rd and 4th concessions now called Aberdeen avenue properly speaking James street in the City of Hamilton would end at its junction with the Northerly [illegible] of Aberdeen avenue and the Southerly part of said line would be in the Township of Barton and running up the Escarpment between said lots 14 and 15 in the 4th concession [illegible] thus forming the "jog" as shown in the sketch. The continuation of this line up the Escarpment for road purposes being found impractical and the road now known as Upper John street having been laid out instead thereof proceedings were according to the Statute taken about the year 1867 to dispose of those parts of the original lines so laid out for roads and found impractical and useless.

In searching through deeds and papers in the possession of the late Robert Jarvis Hamilton and of the late S. B. Freeman, Q. C., [illegible] owners of land in this vicinity the originals of some of the papers and documents were found which throw light on the proceedings taken for closing up of James street and its sale, and copies thereof are now added hereto. The first of these documents is a copy of the original certificate under the hand of the late Richard Beasley, which is as follows:

"I do hereby certify that I was one of the Commissioners appointed by an Act passed in the second session of the first Provincial Parliament together with Samuel Hall, Esq., for the purpose of opening roads, and that under the said Act the side line between lots No. fourteen and fifteen in the third concession of the Township of Barton, and report of the practicability of opening the same, the said line from the main road to the top of the Mountain was by a jury condemned and a road laid on or near the centre of the lot No. fourteen, and the west side of the said road was ordered to be [illegible] to William Wedge of Barton.

RICHARD BEASLEY,
Commissioner.

Hamilton, August 15, 1846."

The persons who composed the jury in the above certificate referred to is shown in another document (slightly injured and imperfect) and in a different handwriting, of which the following is a copy:

"xxxInstant at the xxxxx Ezra Barnum xx to estimate the value of the ground declared to be unnecessary for a highway between lots No. 14 and 15, being about one chain by 60, amounting in all to six acres more or less, and being taken by ballot and sworn as follows: 1 John [illegible], 2 John Aikman, 3 Richard Springer, 4 Nathaniel [illegible], 5 Aaron Copps, 6 Philip Cline, 7 John Lockwood, 8 Edward [illegible], 9 George Stewart, 10 Frederick Ashbaugh, 11 Benjamin [illegible], 12, William [illegible], do estimate the said lands at 40s. N. Y. C'y per acre. Barton, 11th Feb., 18[illegible]. A. B. Forman."

The certificate of Richard Beasley speaks of the side line between lots 14 and 15 in the 3rd concession, that is between Main street and [illegible] in the City of Hamilton, and the second document (the jury list copied above) says its dimensions were one chain by 60, amounting in all to about 6 acres more or less, and the jury valued it at forty shillings New York currency per acre, equal to $30.00. This jury also condemned the road and ordered it to be closed and the West half was sold to William Wedge at that price as shown by the following document

| | |
|---|---|
| To Samuel Hatt, Esq<br>To Richard Beasley Esq | The Magistrates superintending the condemnation of the side line between lots Nos 14 and 15 in the third concession of the Township of Barton |

Sirs Having disposed of that part of the side line between No 14 and 15 in the third concession of Barton originally purchased by me after the condemnation of the said line conformably to your direction I have by the present to require that you will now make out a Deed for the same to Mr James Durand to whom I have transferred my right thereto

Respectfully yours

Barton 27th May 1841 WILLIAM WEDGE

And it is further shown by the following receipt that Wm Wedge received payment from James Durand of the same sum which shows at least that he lost no money by the transaction

Received Barton 27th May of Mr James Durand fifteen dollars with interest for my part of the side line between lots No 14 and 15 in the third concession of Barton

WILLIAM WEDGE

James Durand became the owner of the land on the west side of this said side line road and George Hamilton became the owner of the East half of the said side line and of the lands adjoining on the East of said side line road in the said 3rd and 4th concessions This may be inferred by the following from Peter Hunter Hamilton (who had become the owner of James Durand's part) to his half brother George Hamilton proposing to divide the said land by placing the fence in the centre of the road

"5th April 1827

"Dear George As I am anxious to have the fence made up between our farms you will oblige me by sending me word per bearer which half you will take Mr Beasley mentioned to me some time ago that when he was on the commission that one half of the concession in dispute between us was given to Mr

Durand, the other half to Wedge; therefore I think the fairest thing would be to put the fence in the centre to end all disputes.

And I am yours, etc., etc.,

P. H. HAMILTON.

GEORGE HAMILTON, ESQ.

The above mentioned original documents with others are now in the possession of T. E. Leather, Esq., who owns the lands on the East side of the said side line immediately below the top of the said escarpment.

James street now presents a far different appearance from what it did at the time of the first survey. Then (about one hundred years ago), it was part of the natural forest, but now it is bordered on either side by numerous palatial residences with all the conveniences for travel required by citizens in a large modern city, and the then impassible escarpment is now overcome by an incline steam railway and by steps for those who prefer to walk. It is now one of the great thoroughfares of our city.

# The Great Western Railway

## ITS INCEPTION AND ITS COMPLETION. FACTS GARNERED FROM PAPERS PRESERVED BY THE LATE COL. JASPER T. GILKISON

BY MISS AUGUSTA J. G. GILKISON, BRANTFORD

It is with much pleasure that I again visit the city of my birth. My father brought my mother here as a bride in 1848 and lived on York Street in the same house for twelve years. I and my three sisters were all born there, and christened in the old Christ Church by the Rev. Mr. Geddes. My father and many others, whom I shall mention later, have grown up with the village of Hamilton. My grandfather, Capt. Wm. Gilkison, in June, 1831, left Niagara by boat for the head of Lake Ontario, the village of Hamilton, with his son Jasper, my father, to place him with his old friend Colin C. Ferrie as clerk in his establishment to learn the business at a salary of 30 pounds for the first year. He was then only seventeen years old and remained with Mr. Ferrie for three years. Mr. T. H. McKenzie was also a clerk there. These two clerks slept in a bunk in the store and the family lived upstairs. This year of 1831 cholera made its first appearance in Canada and many died from it. The heat was very great, 90 in the shade, and there was not much rain. Capt. Wm. Gilkison, after visiting Brantford, Ancaster and Dundas with his friends, Wm. Richardson, Rev. Mr. Leggar, the Crooks, of Dundas and Mr. and Mrs. Ewart, left Hamilton for Niagara in the steamer. It took ten hours from the Beach to the wharf at Niagara.

George Hamilton, the founder of Hamilton, born at Queenston, was the son of Hon. Robert Hamilton and Catharine Askin. He married Maria, the eldest daughter of Capt. Wm. Jarvis, Secretary to Governor Simcoe in 1811. His son Robert was born at Queenston, June, 1812. They came from Queenston to

COL. J. T. GILKISON
Deputy Assistant Adj. General. First Secretary of the
Great Western Railway of Canada.

Hamilton in 1813 there being very poor roads at that time Mr Hamilton put his wife and infant Robert on horseback, he leading the horse through the forest on an Indian pathway until he got to this place now the City of Hamilton He built his house at the head of John street Talking of streets I am sorry to hear that they are changing the old names for new ones The streets were named after the members of the Hamilton and Jarvis families —James John and Hunter are after George Hamilton s brothers and Catharine after his mother Robert after his father Maria after his wife and Augusta and Hannah after her sisters all three being the Misses Jarvis Wm M Jarvis their brother was sheriff of Hamilton at one time The streets are named after persons who helped to build up Hamilton in those days and I think they ought to remain in memory of the heroes and heroines of that period

Hamilton in the early days was spoken of as the village at the head of the Lake The people then were very hospitable and everyone knew everybody Mr Hamilton was always glad to welcome the traveller In 1832 he gave a large party at which my father was one of the guests and Mr Hamilton s mother Mrs Jarvis who was eighty five years old danced as well as anyone

In 1834 Rev Mr Geddes arrived in the Town of Hamilton He was a young minister who came from Kingston to start a church My father Mr Gilkison was the first one to welcome him The first services of Christ Church were held in the old Court House, and his first congregation numbered about thirty five The population was about fifteen hundred Later on steps were taken toward securing a lot on which to build a church Three lots were offered by George Hamilton, Nathaniel Hughson and Sir Allan MacNab The people in those days were generous and broad minded All denominations helped to build Christ Church and it was opened July 1839 Rev R D Cartwright of St Georges Church Kingston preaching the sermon

Christ Church was consecrated in 1842 by Bishop Strachan Samuel Mills and Richard Duggan being Church Wardens In 1852 the corner stone of the new part was laid by the Rev Dean Geddes The building committee were Thomas Stinson, Samuel Mills, Peter Carroll, Henry McKinstry, Thos. Blakeney and the Rev. Mr. Geddes. You must remember these gentlemen were all under forty. The ladies of the Church raised twenty-four hundred dollars toward the Chancel fund. The pews were old fashioned square pews, the Beadle or Sexton was named Lewis, the organ was in the gallery with the choir. My father was one of the first in the choir when the services were held in the old Court House in 1834. I remember the old church very well. We had to go up quite a number of steps to get into the church. The Sunday School was in the basement divided by a stone wall running the whole length of the building, the girls in one room and the boys in the other. Mr. Geddes' nearest clerical neighbors were at Brantford, the Rev. Mr. Luggar, and at Grimsby, Rev. W. Sampson. The Methodist church on the corner of Wellington and King was the first church in Hamilton. The first confirmation service of the church of England was held in this Methodist church by the Bishop of Quebec. A hymn was composed by Mrs. (Major) Townsand and sung at the opening of the old Sunday School in the basement of the old church in 1842. This same hymn was sung at the opening of the new school in May, 1871. The last sermon preached in the old church by the Rev. Mr. Geddes was on Sunday, November 3rd, 1873, and at the last evening service fifty-three persons were confirmed by the Bishop of Toronto.

On March 22nd, 1816, an Act was passed to form a new district out of the Home and Niagara Districts to be called the District of Gore. This name was given after Sir Francis Gore, who was Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada in 1806, 1811, 1815 and 1818. A Jail and Court House were erected on Lot 14, in the second concession of the township of Barton, and it was to be called the Town of Hamilton. Mr. George Hamilton had then been living here about three years.

In 1823 the Burlington Bay Canal was built and in 1824 it was enlarged to admit vessels of war. In 1828 a harbor was constructed at Burlington Bay, the Hon. John H. Dunn was the principal mover. In 1826 Desjardins Canal Company was incorporated from Burlington Bay to the village of Coots Paradise. Peter Desjardins, the founder, died in 1827

In 1857 the terrible accident occurred in which the six o'clock train from Toronto went through the bridge over the canal and seventy persons were killed, some noted people from Hamilton and the Falls. In 1833 a Police Force and Public Market were established in the Town of Hamilton. In 1834 a road was constructed from Hamilton to Port Dover. Colin Ferrie, Wm. Wilson, Thomas Choate, Colin McNeilledge, Sir Allan MacNab, George Hamilton and James Hughson being appointed commissioners.

In March, 1834, the London and Gore Railroad was incorporated and Ed. Allan Talbot, Thomas Parke, George J. Goodhue, Allan MacNab, Colin Ferrie, James Hamilton, Peter Carroll, Charles Duncombe, George W. Whitehead, James B. Ewart, James Ingersoll, John Young, Thomas Howard, John Weir, Wm. Bell Sheldon, Ebenezer Stinson, Samuel Mills, Peter H. Hamilton, A. K. Smith (A. K. Smith had the first store in Hamilton), James Ritchie, Ed. Jackson, David A. MacNab, Matthew Crooks, O. and Geo. Tiffany, Wm. Case, A. Smith, John Law, Miles O'Rielly, Jasper T. Gilkison and others became stockholders. The name afterwards was changed to the Great Western Railroad. These gentlemen at that time were all young men under forty, the fathers and grandfathers of this generation; they were the builders of the City of Hamilton and district of Gore, and their memories ever should be kept before the people of Hamilton.

In 1835 the Hamilton and Port Dover Railroad was incorporated.

On the 27th of October, 1835, the Hamilton and Gore Bank was established; the shareholders were gentlemen living at that time in and near Hamilton. The Bank was opened for business 1st August, 1836.

From the advertisements and news items in the local papers during the year 1835, the following items are gleaned:

Dr. Gerald O'Rielly, of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland, removed to Mr. [illegible] house, King Street. Colin Ferrie, dealer in Dry Goods, Hardware, China and Groceries. Wm. M. Jarvis, brother of Mrs. G. Hamilton, was Sheriff of the County. Isaac Buchanan & Co., Wholesale and Retail. Robert

Weatherall Architect A stage coach leaves Hamilton for Toronto every day at 8 o clock going by daylight on the Lake road A stage leaves every day for Kingston at 5 P M except Sunday Wm Weller proprietor Edmund and James Ritchie kept a general store Wines and Hardware Sir Allan MacNab and Judge Taylor lived on James Street North below Christ Church The first St Andrew's dinner in Hamilton was held on Nov 30th at Burley's Hotel at 5 P M About thirty gentlemen sons of Scotland were present Sir Allan MacNab was president he was also then a member of Parliament Vice President, Andrew Stevens Esq Stewards —Messrs Peter H Hamilton D Campbell G Ainslie, Edmund Ritchie Colin Ferrie J T Gilkison W Scott Burn and Rev Mr Gale The object of the meeting said Mr Gale was to form a Society and during the meeting forty five pounds was subscribed Mr Gale gave a toast for the success of the Society Mr Peter Hunter Hamilton gave the toast for the health of Mr George Chisholm Senior the oldest Scottish settler in the district, having served in the Revolutionary War and came to this Province while yet an almost unbroken wilderness, Mr Ritchie gave the health of Mr Ferguson of Woodhill J Ryckman Accountant and Conveyancer office at his residence, L Cottage on James street about half way between the dwellings of A N MacNab and Judge Taylor on the road leading to Mr Gunn's wharf Robert Berrie was Clerk of the Peace a meeting of the Hamilton Library Society was to be held at Mr Thornton's school room Geo C Street, Secretary Hamilton was once known as Port Hamilton and spoken of as the best and most beautiful harbour upon this Lake Ontario It has three thousand inhabitants Hamilton had a Circulating Library under the care of James Ruthven & Co also a hotel called Hamilton Promenade House where the mail coaches left every day for different towns Plumer Burley proprietor

In 1836, William Conway Keele was admitted as an attorney and in 1838 John Prince as barrister in 1839 John Bristowe Adam Ainslie and John Ford Maddock as lawyers

In 1837 the Bank of British North America was founded

A manuscript Plan of the Town of Hamilton dated 1837, shows "Gunn's Wharf" and several unnamed wharves, Guise street being the street nearest the Bay, the next street being "East Bay," on which is shown a market square; the streets running north and south are not named, but the part divided into lots is evidently between MacNab and Mary. It would appear that it had been intended to show the rest of the town, as marginal lines are drawn including all from the Bay to the Mountain. In going from the business part of the town on King street to the wharves there was then no railroad to cross over as you do now to go to the steamers. It was from Hamilton many enterprises started, such as Great Western Railroad, Port Dover Road, the telegraph project from Queenston to Toronto, the Suspension Bridge and Plank Highways. The people of Hamilton in those days were always working to advance the town of Hamilton in every way, and they had a lot of hard work to do it too.

In 1838 a St. Andrew's Ball was held in Burley's Hotel (where the Bank of British North America now stands), at which Sir Allan MacNab appeared in full Highland dress. Mrs. William Johnston Kerr, of Wellington Square, was there, dressed in Indian costume. She was a handsome woman, and a daughter of Chief Joseph Brant. She had many partners to dance. St. Andrew's Society turned out on many occasions, marched in procession to the Kirk, and upon one occasion in the reception of Lord Elgin, when Mr. Gilkison acted as standard bearer, to and from James street wharf. In 1842 John Young was President, John T. Thom and Daniel MacNab Vice Presidents, Rev. Alex. Gale Chaplain, Charitable Committee, James Geddes, Robert Ferrie, James Drake, J. T. Gilkison. In 1845 the President was Colin Ferrie, Vice Presidents, Jasper T. Gilkison and James Osborne; the Rev. R. Burnet was Chaplain many years. Mr. Gilkison was President in 1851, 1852, 1856 and 1857.

In 1834 the first charter of the Great Western Railway was granted, and in 1837 the Government was so satisfied with its utility as a Provincial work that it authorized the loan of two hundred thousand pounds to assist in its construction. In 1836 a survey of the route from Hamilton to the Detroit River was made by

Mr Elisha Johnson a civil engineer of eminence in his profession The report was beyond dispute and the route selected for the road was most favorable Sir Allan MacNab was made president the directors being Wm M Shaw John O Hatt J Lawrason James B Ewart Peter Carroll George S Tiffany and Jasper T Gilkison Secretary Unfortunately political events that soon occurred, prevented the Company taking active steps in the business and the charter at length became null but on May 15th 1845, a public meeting was held in the Assembly Room at the Royal Exchange Hotel at which upwards of two hundred persons attended including the leading gentlemen of Hamilton and neighboring towns and several gentlemen from New York State, also R Mercer Esq from Windsor The Sheriff taking the chair remarked on the urgency of carrying out the work of this railway Mr Tiffany late president of the Company gave a history from the time of its formation Mr Mercer said it must terminate at Windsor or the Detroit people would have nothing to do with it Mr Isaac Buchanan read a letter of regret from Col Prince Mr Gilkison read a letter from Detroit that they would not take any interest in the Railway unless it ran from Niagara Falls to Windsor Mr Clark of Lockport, addressed the meeting at some length his remarks exciting much interest and serious attention The resolutions were carried that the G W Railway should be built with all possible speed A subscription list was opened for the purpose of defraying expenses of the committee appointed by this meeting The gentlemen immediately put their names down for sums of five to twelve pounds Moved by Geo Tiffany Esq seconded by John Wetenhall that the Sheriff do take the chair seconded by R O Duggan seconded by A. Bigelow Esq that Mr Gilkison be secretary resolved that the general committee be the following gentlemen D MacNab Isaac Buchanan J B Ewart W M Shaw Sir Allan MacNab Geo S Tiffany Peter H Hamilton, Hugh C Baker R Juson J T Gilkison W P McLaren R O Duggan A T Kirby A Bigelow Dr Hamilton W W Browne Peter Carroll, A Macdonald John O Hatt and W Atkinson Moved by Peter H Hamilton seconded by H C Baker that the Sheriff do leave the chair and that Sir Allan do take

It Moved by Geo S Tiffany seconded by W P McLaren that thanks be given to the Sheriff for his services as Chairman The meeting then adjourned

On Saturday Oct 23rd 1847 the ceremony of breaking ground on this great national undertaking was celebrated at London the Directors having previously intimated their intention of commencing the work on that day a grand public demonstration was held Daylight broke on the eventful morning in all the splendor of an October day in Canada From a very early hour the streets of London gave evidence of a holiday The shops were decked out in their best style and innumerable waggons loaded with the hardy lords of the soil and their merry families poured into the Town of London At twelve o clock the stores were closed and shortly after the procession began to form at the Court House Square About one o clock Sir Allan MacNab President, and Messrs Tiffany Carroll and Goodhue came on the ground Having been led to their places in the procession, the band struck up its joyful notes and different bodies filed off the ground in the following order under the direction of Capt Wilson marshall of the day (Now you must imagine that you are living in those days with nothing but forests all around you and that everybody had to get there by horses and carriages or lumber waggons, for that is the way they travelled in 1845)

The Rifle Company
Artillery
Band of Music
The Temperance Society
The Free Masons
President of the Board of Police and Members
The Sheriff and Judge of District and Wardens
Treasurer and Clerk of Peace
Magistrates
The President and Directors of the Company
The Contractors
Col Talbot and other invited guests
The Committee
The Oddfallows

The National Societies;

Visitors and inhabitants of Towns and Districts not included in the above.

The cortege moved along Dundas street to Richmond when it turned up north, passing the garrison and crossing the bridge on the Sarnia road or Proof Line, came to a halt on the left hand side of the road about a mile from the Court House. The windows of the houses were crowded with the fair daughters of London as the procession moved on through the cheers of the crowds. On the ground preparations had been made for the ceremony. A wide space had been cleared in the forest around and stands erected for the accommodation of the guests. The logs gathered from the clearings were piled round the scene of action. These forest galleries were crowded with people and the Ladies' stand was thronged with the beauty and fashion of the Metropolis of the Far West. The [illegible] kept the ground clear in the centre and as the procession arrived, the several bodies took up their stations around and inside of the large circle, forming as it were a spacious amphitheatre. The number present was from four to five thousand persons (all either walked or came in waggons). The whole scene was a splendid spectacle, the work which had drawn that mass of people together in 1847, and the thought that this was the first attack on Canadian Forest by the steam engine. The blessings enjoyed by this country were summed up [illegible] by the happy comfortable and prosperous people around, many of whom had recently come to Canada. The proceedings were opened by the Hon. George J. Goodhue, who made an excellent address. He drew a contrasted picture of what the country was a few years ago, say 1812 and later, and they were about to have a steam railroad through the Country, whereas then they had to travel by stage coaches. He said: "I can tell you they were packed, and more than packed, to come here to-day. Why the roads all round were filled with every kind of waggons hurrying to get here." He alluded with great feeling to the appearance of Col. Talbot among them. He was the father of the settlement and had cut his way half a century ago through the dense forest and lived to see the land in the hands of his children and thickly settled with the comforts of old and wealthy countries Mr Goodhue now intimated that Col Talbot would proceed to open the ground The venerable gentleman then came forward and amid cheers Col Talbot took the spade and inflicted the first wound on the mother earth in the Town of London, Canada West The spade and barrow were instruments chosen for the occasion and the usual ceremonies having been gone through the thundering applause of the crowd and a salute from the artillery battery echoing far and wide told that the Great Western Railroad had been actually commenced Col Talbot then said he congratulated them on the wonderful progress made throughout the Country and especially in his own district He had spent his life in the London district and felt great joy in the success of the great railroad The venerable gentleman concluded by thanking them for the great honor they had done to him his days of speechmaking were over but that God would bless them in this and all their undertakings was his heartfelt wish Col Talbot sat down amid loud and prolonged cheers Sir Allan MacNab followed he thanked the people of London for the goodwill they had shown to the Company and the cordiality and spirit with which the demonstrations had been got up it was the people's cause the Directors were engaged in Sir Allan was loudly cheered Edward Matthews then addressed them making an excellent speech George S Tiffany followed, his speech was also to the point Charles B Stewart Chief Engineer was then introduced to the audience Mr Stewart wound up by an energetic appeal to the people of Canada to put their shoulders manfully to the wheel and the work would soon be carried through The day was now well advanced Mr Goodhue closed the proceedings by calling for three hearty cheers for the Queen and Mr Talbot the procession filed off the ground and returned to town where it broke up (The station and tracks are now 1907 on the same grounds as in 1847) The whole demonstration passed off admirably with the exception of the breaking down of the stand of the Directors and guests (which only gave rise to some small jokes, as no bones were broken In the evening a public dinner was given by the citizens of London in honor of the occasion. It was held at the Western Hotel and at six o'clock about one hundred and twenty gentlemen sat down, many from Hamilton. The spacious dining room of the hotel was extended by throwing in the large front room; two long tables and a cross table for the chairman and guests at the head of the room; the tables were beautifully ornamented and brilliantly lighted up with candles and sperm oil lamps (gas and coal oil not being made in those days). Mr. Goodhue occupied the chair; on his right sat Col. Talbot, Col. Horne, 20th Regiment, H. C. R. Becher, Esq., Col. Airey and E. W. Harris; on the left Sir Allan MacNab, Major Fraser, L. Lawrason, Esq., John Harris, Geo. S. Tiffany, Col. Askin. F. Matthews acted as Vice-President; at the top of the side tables were Mr. Sheriff Hamilton, Dr. Anderson, Chas. Monsarrat, Peter Carroll, J. F. Gilkison, C. B. Stewart of Hamilton. The cloth having been removed Mr. Goodhue called on the company to fill their glasses and proposed the health of her most gracious Majesty the Queen; the second, the health of Prince Albert and the Royal family—then a song by Mr. Wills; then other toasts were proposed. A toast was given for the Railroad Company and Sir Allan MacNab replied in a long speech and before sitting down he begged to be allowed to give a toast. About twenty years ago, 1827, he, Sir Allan MacNab and a party forced their way through Hamilton and to London to open a court. It was with great difficulty they procured a shed in which to make their headquarters and they found it was the property of their present worthy President, Mr. Goodhue. The change since then was miraculous. Who would have thought of seeing this splendid edifice erected at this early day as the Town of London now boasted of?—The Toast to Mr. Goodhue and the Town of London. Mr. Goodhue thanked them for the honor. He had come to the Talbot settlement when he was twenty-one years of age, and he must say he never regretted. The chairman then arose and said he had much pleasure in calling upon the oldest inhabitant (loud cheers) the Hon. Thos. Talbot, emigrated to Canada in 1709 and founded the Talbot settlement in 1803. He believed that no settlement in the country had been so perfectly successful as this (Hear, hear). He Col

Talbot had left his country to benefit the poor man he deserved the cordial thanks of the whole country. In Col. Talbot's presence he would say no more, but to call forth a hearty response to the health of the Hon. Thomas Talbot. Long and loud cheering greeted this toast. Mr. Choate Stanley sang in good style "The Fine Old English Gentleman." Col. Talbot then arose:— "I thank you gentlemen most heartily for the honor you have done to me this day. I have witnessed a scene which I never hoped to behold in this settlement. It is an event never to be forgotten. I believe I am the oldest inhabitant. I slept on this spot fifty-five years ago when my best friend was a porcupine. We were often exceedingly hungry in those days, but we all used to declare that we were never so hungry as the night we ate the porcupine (Cheers and laughter). What a change has occurred since then. Now I see different beings around me—no porcupines, no beasties—but in their place a company of half-civilized gentlemen (roars of laughter and cheers). I wish you gentlemen all prosperity and when I am laid under the sod may you go on progressing." (Cheers). A toast to "the Chief Justice and Bar of Upper Canada." Judge Given replied. Mr. Beecher responded for the Bar. The chairman gave the toast of "the Countess of Elgin and the fair Ladies of Canada," three times three; a song, "Here's a health to all good Lassies," by Messrs. Stree, Spalding and Wells, and Col. Talbot returned thanks. "The Press," to which Mr. George Brown replied. He said he did not come prepared to make a speech as he thought Mr. Cowley was more competent, but it seemed that Mr. Cowley suddenly disappeared and left him in the lurch. He was delighted to be here and as a newspaper man he would do all he could to help the G. W. R. Why, Sir, Railroads, especially this G. W. R. has been our difficulty. There is not a nook or corner, there is not a hundred acre lot in Western Canada that the good folks who inhabit it are not thoroughly convinced it is the very spot for the Iron Road to pass over (laughter and cheers). Letters and long communications without end have been poured in on us from every direction threatening the most fearful consequences unless the editor would come out for each man's peculiar vicinity (laughter), and sir, though

I cannot say that these documents had much effect, yet I am free to admit that they caused us great annoyance (Hear, hear). Such meetings as the present have a tendency to awaken a nobler spark and when the great undertaking now commenced is in operation we will have a great national work of which we might all feel proud and when we see thousands of our neighbors sweeping over our country and dependent on us in a measure, we cannot fail to rise in our own esteem as a people (Cheers). The toast "Agriculture and Commerce," Mr. Lawrason replied. "Education," responded to by Mr. Elliott. Toast "The Ladies," which was enthusiastically received. Thus ended the first of the great events in Upper Canada, 1847. It took seven years to build this railroad of two hundred and twenty six miles from Niagara Falls to Windsor at the cost of fifteen thousand pounds per mile and it was finished January 1854.

The completion of the G. W. R. was celebrated at all points of the line during the month of January, 1854. The completion of the Eastern division was celebrated at Niagara Falls and of the central at London, the people of Hamilton and Detroit having the honor of assisting in the general rejoicing. The Detroit Jubilee took place on Tuesday, 17th of January, 1854. Long before day on Tuesday the guests from the State of New York to the number of four hundred arrived from the Falls; so numerous had been the invitations in Hamilton and Toronto that a second train was formed. Shortly after seven o'clock A. M. the entire party numbering nearly seven hundred were on their way; more came on board at Dundas, Paris, Woodstock and London, and on leaving London twenty four cars were densely packed. The day was rather cold but clear, and the track in excellent order. The first train reached Windsor about five P. M. and was greeted with an artillery salute from the Detroit shore. A deputation from that city was in waiting at Windsor and all crossed the ferry into the dominions of Brother Jonathan. The reception was most cordial and thousands of people greeted their guests on landing with hearty cheers. Militia companies, both cavalry and foot, in splendid uniforms, formed a Guard of Honor, also the fire companies with their engines

Every place was illuminated as well as the immense freight shed of Michigan Central Railway Company in which the dinner was served. The immense room was fitted up in a truly magnificent manner and seated two thousand people. The Steamer Dart and Ferry boats were constantly plying between the City and Windsor. The guests were admitted at seven o'clock to the dinner, it took an hour to seat them all. An imitation of Bridge and Locomotive was at the head of the centre table, and a temple in front of the Chairman were objects of admiration. The usual toasts were given, first, "the President of the United States," responded to by Hon. Ross Wilkins, the Band playing "Hail Columbia." He said: "Heretofore we have been icebound and marshbound, if we wished to visit our friends in the East we must start before the close of navigation, now we can go as well in winter as in summer." Many toasts and sentiments were offered and the company separated about one o'clock A.M. The next day shortly before twelve the last ferry crossed to Windsor, the guests exchanging parting cheers, the cars moved eastward and everybody was pleased with the hospitality of the people of Detroit. Just fancy having to find beds for two thousand persons in 1854, every nook and corner must have had a bed.

### HAMILTON DEMONSTRATION, JAN. 19, 1854.

Not a single accident had occurred to mar the auspicious event in the final accomplishment of one of the most important works that has ever been made in the history of Canada. The excursion train from Detroit arrived at three P.M. and was welcomed by a royal salute of twenty-one guns by the Artillery. At eleven o'clock a public procession was formed in the Square headed by Alfred Booker, Esq., as Captain of the Artillery, accompanied by the guns and members of the company, next St. George's Society, St. Andrew's and St. Patrick's. The Highland Society, but the piper, Mr. Grant, was missing (he being sick in bed). The Fire Companies of London, Paris, Dundas and Galt. Our own Fire Brigade, Hook and Ladder. The Mayor of Hamilton and Mayor of Rochester arm in arm. Magistrates and members of City Council all accompanied by their bands.

The fair sex crowded every window and balcony (I well remember the event being at a window on the corner of King and James; I was only a child then). At the corner of James the fire company erected an arch. When the mayors reached it a halt was called and Scott's Rochester Band immediately struck up the National Anthem, amid cheers and waving of handkerchiefs. A call was made for Yankee Doodle to which the Band responded amid cheers. Universal regret that Sir Allan MacNab was absent, being confined to his bed. In the afternoon a deputation waited on him and stated that they would wish to honor him with a royal salute if his health would permit it. The gallant knight expressed himself highly gratified by their kind attention and the whole company accompanied by a large concourse of people went up to Dundurn in the evening and fired twenty-one guns in honor of the father of the Railroad. Sir Allan briefly thanked them from his bedroom window and after giving three hearty cheers, the whole crowd returned to the City. A dinner was given by the fire brigade to their brethren at the City Hall at ten o'clock. Over six hundred sat down and the usual toasts were given.

The dinner given by the Mayor and Corporation took place at the Mechanics Institute. It was eight o'clock before the guests sat down. The Chicago train with Milwaukee and Detroit guests did not arrive until 7.30. Mr Davidson, of the City Hotel, provided the dinner which was most sumptuous and regardless of expense. About one fourth of the guests were from the United States. The chair was filled by the Mayor, Mr Cummings; Vice chair by Aldermen Clarke, Sadlier and Magill and Councillor Spohn. The Rochester Band was in attendance, which added greatly to the pleasure of the evening. On the removal of the cloth the following toasts were proposed: "The Queen," "The Chief Magistrate of the Republic," "Judge Whipple of Michigan responded. "The President of the Company," Mr Harris, President, responded; then "Our Guests," Mr Meeker of Chicago replied; the Hon J. Hillyard Cameron replied on behalf of the Canadian Guests; and last, to "Our City member, Sir Allan MacNab," W. L. Distin responded. He said he felt sorry that Sir Allan was not present to answer for himself. I believe that every gentleman in the room would say that Sir Allan had done as much as any man in the Province, (Cheers) he was the greatest man now (Cheers) that the G. W. R. was finished. It was through the great efforts of Sir Allan that the road was built, and I may say here that one other who worked very hard was Mr. Jasper T. Gilkison, who had no easy task in being Secretary of this Great Western Rail road, the first business having been conducted for nine months in his private office before the Railway had an office of its own.

A toast was given to the Mayor and Corporation of Hamilton. The Mayor, Mr. Cummings, returned thanks. He said that the value of property had more than doubled since the Railway began. Mr. Sadlier said the toast he would propose, would, he felt, be received with pleasure. Those who know anything of the road know that the work was deferred longer than was anticipated. American capitalists had come to our rescue and had thus been the means of inducing English capitalists to do so also. He would give the toast English and American stockholders. Mr. Brydges responded. Next toast, the Mayor and Corporation of Detroit. Mr. Lothrop said he would not emulate that man who would not respond for his home. It would not be an Anglo-Saxon heart that would be unmoved by such a reception as this. Detroit was never disgraced but once, and he promised as a Yankee boy it should never happen again. It was under the American flag (Great cheers). Detroit was happy to be connected with Hamilton. There was nothing to divide her people from the broad Provinces save a division of forms. We speak the same language, are of the same stock, we propose Canada. Mr. Magill replied. Other toasts were given, responded to by Mr. Spohn, Mr. Clapp of Buffalo, Judge Whipple, of Michigan, Rufus Gaan, of Wisconsin. Chief Justice Williams, of Iowa, said he got into this crowd accidentally, but he discovered he had fallen into good company. In Yankee parlance, he found himself fairly on the track. He gave a sentiment complimentary to this City of Hamilton. Mr. Carpenter responded. It was two o'clock when they broke up, all being happy and pleased over the celebration. This ends the great event of 19th of January, 1854.

# Five Minutes Report

READ AT THE ANNUAL MEETING OF THE HAMILTON LOCAL COUNCIL OF WOMEN (1905), BY MRS. J. ROSE HOLDEN, PRESIDENT OF THE LADIES' COMMITTEE OF THE WENTWORTH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

(CONDENSED FROM HISTORICAL DATA OF THE SOCIETY.)

The Wentworth Historical Society, which I have the honor to represent to you this afternoon, was organized under the presidency of the late George H. Mills during the early part of the year 1889, and is now entering upon its eighteenth year of active existence.

The actual benefit to the community of all such kindred societies wherever found cannot be entirely judged from a sociological standpoint, as in this case in most of the affiliations which constitute a local Council of Women, yet it must be a matter of interest to you all to know that this Society in Canada was the first of its kind to throw open its roll of membership to women. This was done in the full recognition that not to man alone but to woman also falls the glory of being enumerated among the builders up of our own dear country—Canada—the product of little over a century of private and public achievements.

If our Society has not been markedly a social one, what can we point to as a raison d'etre for continuing our work? "Colligere et Custodire"—"Gather and Guard"—so reads the motto of the Wentworth Historical Society, and expresses the spirit of our service and bond of union. We gather unceasingly and keep with no miserly intent, but as custodians of the sacred memories of the brave men and women who for "God, King and Home" laid deep and sure the foundations of a Dominion that stretches from ocean to ocean in her amplitude and vast natural wealth, covering the greater half of the continent of North America.

We have "gathered" more especially within our County boundaries, from odd and strange sources, family records and letters dimmed by the hand of time, militia rolls, scrap books, of these many tattered and torn, and still another curiosity, the public proclamations—particularly before election time. Church and State records and reports of all public movements, boards of trade giving us significant forecasts of to-day's commercial success, drawings, relics, in fact nothing is considered too insignificant if descriptive or illustrative of the past. Our method of "keeping" might perhaps be considered unique, as with a liberal hand we scatter broadcast our publications of the most important of our "gatherings." These now amount to four volumes, authenticated copies of our "gatherings." Copies of these are to be found in the safe keeping of the Dominion and Provincial Archives and the leading Provincial cities and public libraries. The Lenox, New York, Buffalo, Boston, Rhode Island, Detroit, the Smithsonian, Washington, of the United States, and the British Museum, all catalogue our issues.

Our cousins across the line shew their appreciation by sending us valuable exchanges, and still more important information regarding missing links of facts and events which by their quiet influence are undoing much of the falsified accounts of Revolutionary times and the war of 1812-13.

Thus we hope to keep alive and sow truth, looking forward to the great harvest of universal peace and good will towards our fellow men. So much for this mission of the pen. Return we, "within our gates," and see what has been done at our "Jerusalem."

There is scarcely a spot in Ontario that has so deeply interesting historic associations traced upon its past record as the old District of Gore—chief spot—"Waters of Macassa," and "Weqanta," "The Head of the Lake," including Burlington Heights, Bay and Beach, Dundurn Park, and our present city of the dead, ever a coveted spot of vantage when war waged over the land.

The entrenchments of 1812-13 remain, and are still to be seen westward from the chapel gate of the cemetery; these were saved from obliteration through the energetic efforts of this County Historical Society. As to the purchase of Dundurn Park by the City in 1899 In the negotiations that led to this purchase the officers and members of this Society took a most important part They were also the instigators and active promoters in the movement which has resulted in the Castle being used as a museum, under the auspices of the Parks Board The accumulated belongings of this Society were loaned to the City as a nucleus for a public museum Mrs Carey then a member of the Executive now residing in Brantford loaned a magnificent collection—the laborious "gatherings" of many years' work This loan has been dedicated as a memorial to her father Mr Childs. The Charlton room and contents are especially to be mentioned at such a meeting as this inasmuch as they perpetuate to posterity the name of one of the moving spirits of the Local Council

The Canadian Club now numbering its thousands of members looks back to this Society as the source from which the inspiration was drawn to "club" together the young men of this country in joint union and endeavor to spread the spirit of patriotism and loyalty in the hearts of the young men of the land in the sowing of the seeds of faith in the possibilities of the Dominion

During the Boer War two women Mrs Clementina Fessenden and Mrs J Rose Holden members of the Wentworth Historical Society following out the magnificent idea of Mrs. Clark of Montreal to form a colonial confederation of women to be called "Daughters of the Empire" organized the first municipal chapter in Ontario in the Hamilton City Hall under the Regency of Mrs Teetzel wife of the then Mayor of our City

It is also an honor to Canadian women at large that a Corresponding Secretary of the Wentworth Historical Society was the originator and projector under manifold difficulties of the efforts for securing "Empire Day" not only throughout the Dominion, but also throughout the sister colonies once in each year, when all school children and loyal societies may in some way or other testify their patriotism and loyalty to the King

My allotted time is exhausted otherwise I should like to dwell a little upon the memorial tablets which the Society have erected and upon the endeavor now being made to improve the condition of old time family burying grounds to be found within our limits

# Report from Ladies' Committee

---

## LEST WE FORGET

It is not a far fetched statement to make that the time was within the memory of many of the elderly inhabitants of our Ambitious City when Upper Canada Ontario—as quite apart from Lower Canada—received from the outside world little if any positive recognition of a National existence.

All foreign interest centered on the explorations, missionary zeal of the Jesuits and the glories and chivalry of the French Regime. The romance of all colonizations was pictured by coureur-de bois adventure through pathless woods and provincial forests in search of furs, Indians in native war regalia and their clan life. The Church familiarly termed as "Black Robes," "Black and Grey sisters" so named from the color of the habits worn, noble seigneurs ruling extensive fiefs surrounded by devout and loyal habitants yielding homage and service according to old European feudal traditions and procedure. These all in turn afforded interesting thought and novel situations to distant imaginations.

When the term British North America replaced that of French Canada on the geographical map of the world, apart from the glories of British arms and of Imperial extension, the new term still signified a region of perpetual snow and ice "Somewhere" serving as a fringe of the Arctic circle. Halifax and Hamilton were supposed to be a few miles apart, within easy distance of calling and dining with each other, Toronto and Montreal as adjacent towns, the whole country a land of fur-bearing animals, superb fish, still under Indian guidance. But this ice and snow idea still overshadows all, even our most gifted modern poet has immortalized our Dominion as the "Lady of Snows," the inhabitants of which, blanketed a l'Indien, mocassin shod, speed over vast expanses of snow on curiously constructed snow shoes, all land travel carried on by vehicles of rude construction, led by dogs or reindeers, harnessed to sleighs.

Commerce and trade with its mighty sequence confederation of the scattered provinces gave birth to our peerless Dominion now leader of the globe encircling "Red Line" of "The Royal Lion's Whelps."

The establishment of the Grand Trunk and Canada Pacific Railways, each with its special net work of loop-lines gave opportunity to our farming communities to re-adjust matters and present a practical antithesis to the former snow and ice point of view. The first pass-ports of credit used were wheat, butter and cheese—honest cheese with plenty of cream in it, and let us not forget the insignificant but industrious Canadian hen unitedly taken together as first-class suppliers to the Empire of these necessaries of every day life giving a novel impetus to an ever increasing exporting commerce.

The vision of foreigners is now changed, this "Somewhere" on the map has blossomed into world wide fame as a place blessed with clear skies and ripening sunshine. The ice and snow with protean power and fairy wand produces climatic conditions yielding over-flowing crops of cereals, fruits and vegetables surpassing in variety, perfection and abundance the fabled luscious beauty of classic Hesperides. In addition to all these natural gifts and physical efforts, this land possesses a past history and a heredity that has been justified by the Colonial importance of Canada as pioneer leader among the imperial states of the world, a heredity that shows how British Canadians have been, and still are, part and parcel of the onward march in the supremacy of the Anglo-Saxon race.

Surely we may teach our children and leave recorded for their children's children that God has given us the promised "Heritage of those that fear His name."

1774. Upper Canada was first settled by the British Migration of Loyalists which began from New York State in 1774 continuing until 1791, eight years after the Peace of Paris (1783), an exodus of loyal men and women who during and after the close of the Revolutionary war of the thirteen New England Colonies in North America against their motherland remained faithful to the traditions of their fathers' "Home"—

who left or were driven from their homes in the revolted States through confiscation of all their properties and belongings. The heavily wooded banks of the St. Lawrence and Niagara Rivers and shores of lakes Ontario and Erie offered shelter and eventually homes to these distinguished Loyalists who so cheerfully lost their all for "Loyalty to God's Law as contained in the full text of the fifth commandment." Let us not forget that this epic migration of modern times included the cleverest and most able of all classes—clergymen, lawyers, merchants, farmers and efficient soldiers—all brainy, capable men, to be compared with volunteers of the present day throughout the British army wherever found. All in equally indigent circumstances but willing to build their fortunes afresh and develop those of the country of their refuge by strenuous toil. Many who came from the Southern States were accompanied by their faithful negro servants.

A large proportion of the famous Five Nation Indians, under Sir John and Colonel Guy Johnson and Joseph Brant, also lost their homes in the revolted states, the site of present Western New York State.

Strong influence was brought to bear upon these nations to return to their old homes. Joseph Brant's answer to an urgent letter from President Wheelock, his old teacher at Lebanon Institute, where Brant had received his early education, pressing him to return to the home of his ancestors, testifies how these native noblemen "held fast together" in allegiance once given to the crown. Brant's reply is as follows: "I recall to my mind with pleasure the happy hours I spent under your roof, and especially the prayers and family devotions to which I listened; one passage in particular was so often repeated it could never be effaced from my memory, namely, 'That they might be able to live as good subjects, to fear God and honor the King.'"

Of such settled and high principles were the founders of the present Province of Ontario. The dominant minds who shaped the history of the country that with a century of progress surpasses in the evolution of modern civilization and possibilities of futurity most of the principal kingdoms of Europe.

The Committee are now in a position to report—that after due consideration of a certain plan of Dundurn Castle submitted them by the Parks Board—it was decided to equip particular rooms in old colonial style in accordance with the associations of the past with each room. More especially the room in the Western Tower occupied by the Princess Louise for several days during her visit to this part of the Country—a Royal Memorial Section of our late dearly loved and never-to be forgotten Good Queen Victoria and other members of the Royal household.

The last, almost unique, item the China Section of Dundurn Museum was this fall largely extended through the magnificent bequest of the late Mrs. Beasley, wife of Mr. Thomas Beasley, for fifty years the City Clerk of Hamilton. Part of the foundations of the central hall of Dundurn Castle formed the foundation of the Beasley homestead one hundred years ago. Some of the exhibits on view in this Beasley Collection antidate British possession of this country.

# Constitution and By-Laws of the Wentworth Historical Society.

### INTRODUCTORY

This Society was originally organized on the 17th day of December 1888 under the name of the Wentworth Pioneer and Historical Society and subsequently became associated with the Royal Society of Canada and other Historical Societies under that name.

On the 1st day of April 1899 the Ontario Historical Society by an Act of the Legislature of the Province of Ontario, chapter 108, became incorporated with all the powers of obtaining and holding real and personal property as therein set forth.

By that Statute kindred societies are enabled to affiliate with the said Ontario Historical Society and by so doing become incorporated, with the like powers and privileges conferred thereby on that Society.

On the 14th day of June 1899 the Wentworth Historical Society became affiliated with the said Ontario Historical Society and thereby became an incorporated body with all the powers and privileges contained in the above mentioned statute and a certificate of such affiliation and incorporation has been duly granted.

## CONSTITUTION

The name of the Society shall be THE WENTWORTH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

### OBJECTS.

1. To prosecute researches into the history and archaeology of the Province of Ontario and into the genealogy of the inhabitants thereof.

2. To publish the results of those researches so far as may be deemed necessary or advisable.

3. To collect and maintain a library of books, pamphlets and manuscripts, more especially such as relate to the history of this Province.

4. To collect and preserve such archaeological and other specimens, relics and traditions, as tend to illustrate that history.

5. To record passing events with accuracy.

6. Also with the like objects and purposes as the Ontario Historical Society, as set forth in the Ontario statute of 1899, chap. 108.

## MEMBERSHIP

The Society shall consist of active and honorary members, composed of ladies and gentlemen.

Active gentlemen members shall pay a subscription fee of one dollar, and a lady member fifty cents, in advance each year.

Honorary members shall be admitted without fee or imposition of any kind.

Honorary membership shall be conferred only upon such persons, wheresoever resident, as in the opinion of the Society may for some special reason be considered entitled to such distinction.

Payment by any member of a fee of $20.00 shall entitle him or her to a life membership, and from the time of such payment he or she shall be free from all annual fees thereafter.

## OFFICERS

The Officers of the Society shall consist of fifteen members, all of whom shall be active members, viz.:

A President, two Vice-Presidents, a Secretary-Treasurer and eleven other members. All these, together with the President and Vice-President of the Ladies' Committee, shall form the Executive Council of this Society.

The management of the Society shall be and hereby is vested in the said Executive Council; five members thereof shall form a quorum.

The President, two Vice-Presidents, the Secretary-Treasurer and the eleven Executive Councillors shall be elected annually by ballot at the annual meeting of the Society, to be held at such place as may be agreed upon at eight o'clock in the evening of the fifth day of June or the next day thereafter not being a Sunday or legal public holiday of each succeeding year

If any member of the Executive Council shall be absent for three consecutive meetings thereof and unless just cause be shown his or her office or membership may be declared vacant at any meeting thereof and the vacancy thereby created shall after due notice be filled at the next regular meeting of the Council by the election of another member in his or her place, and the person so elected shall hold office for the unexpired term of the office so declared vacant

## LADIES COMMITTEE.

The Committee known as the Ladies Committee of the Wentworth Historical Society shall be continued and shall be composed of the lady members of this Society

The duties of this Committee shall be to aid this Society in carrying out its various objects and undertakings.

The Committee shall annually elect their Officers, consisting of a President, a Vice-President, Secretary and Treasurer and such Committee shall be governed by the rules, regulations and by-laws of this Society together with such other by-laws as they may see fit to adopt the same not being inconsistent with the constitution and by-laws of this Society

The moneys collected by the Ladies Committee and not required for their necessary expenses, shall be paid to the Wentworth Historical Society at least once every year

The President and one Vice-President of the Ladies Committee shall be members of the Executive Council of this Society

## AMENDMENT OF THE CONSTITUTION

The Society shall at any of its meetings have power to amend its Constitution and make or alter By-laws, if moved seconded and adopted by a two-thirds vote of those present, provided that at least two months notice of such proposed change has been given at a former meeting and entered on the minutes of that meeting and also on the notices calling the meeting.

# BY-LAWS

Every candidate for admission to membership of the Society shall be proposed and seconded by members at a meeting of the Society or of the Executive Council, and shall be elected by a majority of the members present at such meeting. All voting for membership shall be by open vote, unless two of those present demand a ballot; in that event the vote shall be taken by ballot.

Every member, on being elected, shall pay his or her annual subscription fee previous to being entered on the roll of members.

Any member who shall refuse or neglect to pay his or her subscription fee for two years after it has become due, shall be considered as having withdrawn from the Society, and after at least one month's previous notice in writing demanding payment of such dues shall have been given by the Secretary to the member in default, the Secretary shall bring the matter before the next meeting, and on resolution of the meeting to that effect the Secretary shall erase the name of that member from the Roll of Members. Such notice to a defaulting member may be given by placing the same in an envelope properly addressed to such member and by depositing it in the Post Office or by delivering it to such member personally.

## DUTIES OF OFFICERS

The President, or in case of the absence, one of the Vice-Presidents, or in case of their absence, a Chairman pro-tem, shall preside at all meetings of the Society and of the Executive Council, and shall have a casting vote. He shall decide all questions of order, but his decision on all points shall be subject to an appeal to the meeting, whose decision shall by a majority open vote be final.

## SECRETARY TREASURER

The Secretary-Treasurer shall keep a faithful record of all the proceedings of the Society, give notices of each meeting of the Society and of the Executive Council, notify all Committees of their duties, and prepare all returns required by the Ontario Historical Society and the Ontario Government. He shall collect and receive all dues and fees, and other monies of the Society, and deposit the same from time to time in the name of the Society in such Bank as may be selected by the Executive Council.

Moneys so deposited shall only be drawn from the Bank as required from time to time upon resolution passed at any meeting of the Society or of the Executive Council for that purpose by cheque or order on the Bank, signed in the name of the "Wentworth Historical Society" by the hand of the Secretary Treasurer and countersigned by the President, or in his absence or inability then by one of the Vice-Presidents, and such resolution shall be entered in the minutes of the meeting shewing the full particulars and the reasons for such expenditure.

The Secretary Treasurer shall also keep a cash account book in which shall be entered a full and particular statement of all his receipts and expenditures of the Society's funds, and he shall submit to the Society at its annual meeting, or at any meeting thereof, and if required to do so at any meeting of the Executive Council all the books of account, papers and vouchers, including the minute-book containing the proceedings of the Society. He shall also as Treasurer prepare a statement of his accounts annually, and he shall submit the same to the Auditor with all the books, papers, and documents of the Society necessary to vouch the same at least one week preceding the annual meeting of the Society for the inspection of the Auditor.

The Secretary shall also at the annual meeting of the Society submit a full and correct report in writing of all matters and proceedings transacted by the Society during the preceding year. He shall also prepare a like report to be transmitted immediately after the annual meeting of the Society to the Ontario Historical Society as required by chapter 106 of the Statutes of Ontario, 1899, and he shall generally discharge all other duties appertaining to the office of Secretary Treasurer.

## AUDITOR

His duties shall be to investigate all accounts of the Society and its financial transactions, compare the same with all vouchers and proofs and with the resolutions contained in the minute book, together with the Bank book and make his report in writing to the Society at its annual meeting, and whenever required to do so by resolution of the Society at any of its meetings or whenever required by the Executive Council

## CURATOR AND LIBRARIAN

Shall properly classify, name, number and label each article exhibited and deposited in the Museum and enter the same in a book provided by the Society for that purpose and superintend in the care, preservation, repair and protection of the articles exhibited Also to make a report in writing to the Society at its annual meeting concerning the Museum and its contents, together with such information regarding the same as may be required from time to time by the Executive Council

## CORRESPONDING SECRETARY

Shall conduct all correspondence with kindred Societies and with other museum officials in matters relating to the museum and generally to assist in carrying on the correspondence required by this Society except such as pertains exclusively to the duties of the Secretary-Treasurer or to the management and conduct of the Society's business

## MISCELLANEOUS

The Society shall hold its meetings (except the annual meeting) for the despatch of business upon the request of the President or Vice President, or of three members of which three days notice of the time and place shall be given by mail to each member, and at such meeting the presence of seven members shall be necessary to form a quorum

The meeting shall be opened punctually at the hour appointed and in case thirty minutes shall elapse without a quorum the meeting shall stand adjourned

In case of two or more members desiring to address the meeting at the same time, the presiding officer shall decide which one shall have precedence Any member while addressing the meeting shall do so through the chair

## ORDER OF BUSINESS

1. Calling to order.
2. Reading and confirming minutes of last meeting.
3. Reading and referring correspondence and applications for membership.
4. Nomination and election of members.
5. Reports of Committees.
6. Introduction of new members.
7. Inquiries and notices of motion.
8. Unfinished business and miscellaneous.
9. Adjournment.

Approved and adopted this 7th day of June, A. D. 1901.

WENTWORTH
HISTORICAL
SOCIETY

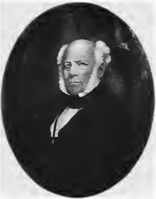
JOURNAL
AND
TRANSACTIONS

1-5

1892-1908

545
43W
1-5

UNIV. OF
TORONTO
LIBRARY



Allan N MacNab

SIR ALLAN NAPIER MACNAB, BART

From a portrait lent through the courtesy of Mr. Thomas Bailey of Dundas, Ont.

JOURNAL AND TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

# Wentworth Historical Society

Volume Five

---

AUTHORS OF PAPERS ARE ALONE RESPONSIBLE FOR STATEMENTS AND OPINIONS EXPRESSED HEREIN

---

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

HAMILTON
The Griffin & Richmond Co. Ltd. Printers
1908

WENTWORTH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

⁂

# Officers for 1907-8

Justus A Griffin, *President*
Rev Canon G. A Bull, *Honorary President*
S. F Lazier, K C, *1st Vice-President*
H H Robertson, K. C., *2nd Vice-President*
Mrs. J Rose-Holden, *3rd Vice-President*
John H Land, *Secretary-Treasurer*
Mrs R. G Sutherland *Corresponding Secretary*

⁂

## EXECUTIVE COUNCIL

Charles Lemon
J H Smith
D Arcy Martin
J W Jones B A

C R McCullough
Mrs Edward Martin
T H A Begue
Lt Col. A H Moore

Mrs S G Bigger
Rev Canon G A Bull, Hon Member Council

⁂

## OFFICERS OF LADIES' COMMITTEE

Mrs J Rose-Holden, *President*
Mrs. S D Biggar, *1st Vice-President*
Mrs Thomas Miller, *2nd Vice President*
Miss K Bennetts *Secretary*
Mrs R G Sutherland, *Treasurer*

# CONTENTS

Condemning and Closing of James Street in Hamilton, by Charles Lemon 79
Constitution and By-Laws 101
Five Minutes Report, by Mrs. J. Rose Holden 105
Governor's Road, Desjardins Canal and Burlington Heights, by H. H. Robertson, K. C. 11
Incidents of the Rebellion in Upper Canada, by Mrs. J. Rose Holden 50
Old Diary, copied by Mrs. J. Rose Holden 31
Old Canadian Home, An, by Justus A. Griffin 71
Rebellion of 1837-38, by Mrs. J. Rose Holden 9
Report from Ladies' Committee, Mrs. J. Rose Holden 105
Resume of Proceedings 6
The Great Western Railway, by Miss Augusta J. Gilkison 84
The Rebellion in Rhyme 35

* * *

## ILLUSTRATIONS

Sir Allan Napier McNab Frontispiece
OPPOSITE PAGE
The Canal Basin, Dundas, in 1887 11
Plan of Burlington Heights 15
Dundas in 1801 23
Dundas in 1827 24
The Kirkpatrick Home at Chippewa 68
Door at which Capt. Ussher was murdered 54
Capt. Ussher's house in 1906 58
Another house near Capt. Ussher's 62
The Case Homestead, Hamilton 76
**Plan of Upper James Street, Hamilton 79**
**Portrait of Col. Jasper T. Gilkison 84**

# RESUMÉ OF PROCEEDINGS

## SINCE THE ISSUE OF VOL. 4.

THE Annual Meeting June 5 1905 received the reports of officers giving a review of the year's work and showing a balance on hand of $67 86

A joint meeting with the U E Loyalist Association held on Oct 13 1905 made arrangements to join the Trafalgar Day celebration and adopted a suitable badge to be worn

On Oct 21 1905 the members joined sister societies in a very successful celebration

Another joint meeting was held Dec 19 to protest against United States citizens getting old gunboats found in the River Thames

Still another joint meeting with the U E Loyalist Association on Feb 13 1906 listened with great interest to an address by Mr A Fraser the Ontario Archivist on "The Evidence given before the U E Loyalist Claims Commission

On March 22 1906 Mr Edward Harris lectured on "The Early Women of Canada" before the joint societies.

A meeting of the Executive June 1 1906 passed accounts and reports

The Annual Meeting June 5 1906 adopted the usual reports which reviewed the work of the year and showed a balance of $168 41 on hand The Ladies Committee reported progress on a scheme for furnishing the rooms in Dundurn Castle which were occupied by the Princess Louise on the occasion of her visit to this city A paper by the President, Mr H H Robertson, on Burlington Heights and Desjardins Canal was received

Later in the year a deputation from both branches of the Society met the chairman of the Parks Board in regard to the furnishing of rooms in Dundurn Castle

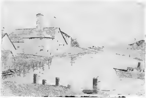
June 6, 1907, reports of officers were received and adopted. It was reported that the balance on hand, $251.31, would nearly all be required to pay for engraving and printing the volume in course of preparation and ordinary expenses. Mr. Frank Yeigh, of Toronto, gave an illustrated lecture on Canada, which was listened to with much interest by a good audience.

On July 12, 1907, the Executive appointed delegates to the Ontario Historical Society Annual Meeting at Kingston, and instituted inquiries as to ownership of the George Hamilton and Sir Allan N. MacNab burial plots with a view to their preservation. The Ladies' Committee reported an interview with the Parks Board as to furnishing rooms at Dundurn.

Nov. 5, 1907, the Executive Council made arrangements for a paper by Miss Augusta I. Gilkison, and joined in protest against the destruction of the Old Fort at Toronto. Also subscribed $50.00 to the County of Wentworth Veterans' Association fund for the purchase of burial plot at Stoney Creek, and promised to assist in securing monument for same.

Nov. 29, 1907, Miss Gilkison, of Brantford, read a paper on "The Inception and Completion of the Great Western Railway," which covered the period 1835 to 1860; also a short paper on the Brant Centennial Memorial.

Feb. 24, 1908, the Executive decided to affiliate with the Historic Landmarks Association, and to offer prizes for essays on history by school children. A branch of the Society was reported as recently organized at Stoney Creek.



THE CANAL BASIN, DUNDAS, IN 18

# The Governor's Road, Desjardin Canal and Burlington Heights

BY H. H. ROBERTSON, K. C., HAMILTON

NOTE—For the maps accompanying the article, thanks are due L. Homfray Irving, Esq., of the civil service, Toronto.

On the 16th of July, 1792, the first Lieutenant Governor of Upper Canada, by his proclamation at Kingston, defined the electoral divisions of his new domain, and decreed that Lake Geneva—the southern boundary of the west riding of the County of York—should from thenceforth be known as Burlington Bay. Early in 1793 Simcoe made his journey from Niagara to Detroit, and determined upon a roadway connecting these points. The Land Boards of the District of Nassau—all the territory between Long Point and the River Trent—had surveyed some Townships in the Niagara Peninsula, before Simcoe's arrival. On his return from Detroit, a journey made in company with the Indian Brant (the details of which are to be found in the journal of his secretary) Augustus Jones, surveyor, was instructed to run a line south 77° west from the head of bateaux navigation in Cootes' Paradise to Le Tranche (the River Thames)*. The original field notes of this interesting survey are before me.

The physical surroundings of Burlington Bay, before the Canals were cut, resembled the left hand, turned downward, the thumb and two centre fingers closed upon the palm, the first and fourth fingers extending northward. The first finger represents Burlington Beach, lying between Lake Ontario and Burlington Bay, and the fourth finger Burlington Heights. Around the tip of each finger there was a narrow water communication. A bridge spanned the opening at the north end of the Beach, and a ferry was the means of communication across the water gap at Burlington Heights. At a point which would correspond with the first knuckle of the first finger (near Fitch's Corner to-day) stood the King's Head Inn, erected 1794. This was destroyed on the 10th of May, 1813, by two ships of

---

*The line of the Governor's Road

Chauncey's fleet At the base of the fourth finger stood the house of Richard Beasley, a U E Loyalist, who was one of the first, if not the first, settler at the head of Lake Ontario The other residents in the neighborhood were John Depew who lived on the Bay shore and the great Joseph Brant at the Brant House

On the 22nd of January 1793, Augustus Jones made the following note in his field book :

' 22 (Wed) Jany 1793

Went to the outlet of B Bay and took the following courses

| | |
|---|---|
| N 45° 0 W | from the centre of creek to oak tree on the bank of shore |
| N 50° 0' W | to pine tree do. |
| S 60° 0' W | to Beasley s House |
| S 14° 0' W | to Depew's House |
| S 24° 30 E | 66 chs along the beach then planted my compass and took the following : |
| N 35° 0' W | to aforesaid oak tree |
| N 36° 40 W | to pine tree |
| S 71° 0' W | to Beasley's House |
| S 30° 0 W | to Depew's House ' |

On the 26th of March following, he set out on his surveying trip westward, and to look for suitable sites for public buildings as his notes inform us He went to Mr Beasley's house and next day to the head of the waters of Cootes' Paradise

On the 28th he issued provisions to his party for fifteen days, and proceeded up the creek which emptied into Burlington Bay at the northern extremity of the Heights and explored the creek About a mile up, he found another creek emptying into the first "opposite the widow Morden's house " The site of this house is known to old residents Ann Morden was the first settler in the neighborhood, her house standing on lot seventeen in the first concession of West Flamboro Governor Simcoe himself remained a guest here on one of his journeys westward, on which occasion he presented the widow Morden with a Bible—still in the possession of the family To the south of this point Augustus Jones made note of a flat a piece of land about four chains wide back of which a commanding ridge covered with pine, and on the north a flat which rises a little, and is dry enough to be suitable for public buildings This was about sixty chains above the landing first mentioned. It would appear that Jones began his line from the northeast corner of lot 55 in the first concession of Ancaster. And for fourteen miles in the bearing given, the road continues within the County of Wentworth. The greatest interest, however, centres around Burlington Heights in 1812. Figures which, says Coffin, "like the characters on the labarum of Constantine, are a sign of solemn import to the people of Canada, quickening the pulse and summoning from the past memories of suffering and honorable exertion. A watch-word rather than a war cry. With these words upon his lips the loyal Canadian as a vigilant sentinel looks forth into the gloom, ready with his challenge, hopeful for a friendly response, but prepared for any other. The people of Canada believe that the infant which in its cradle could strangle invasion, struggle and endure bravely and without repining, is capable of a nobler development if God wills further trial." On Burlington Heights the British general stood to guard the whole peninsula of Upper Canada to the west from the invading American army of the centre. As Horatius said of the bridge across the Tiber, Brock might well have said of Burlington Heights "In this straight path a thousand might well be stopped by three, Then who will stand on either hand and keep the bridge with me?" Indeed the numerical comparison is little out of place, for of the whole regular force of 4,500 men—whose duty it was to protect the frontier from the City of Quebec to Windsor in 1812, Upper Canada had but 1,450 regular troops, the population of the whole Province being 70,000 souls, that of the United States, 8,000,000. Brock visited Burlington Heights only once after war was declared. He was then in his forty-third year, and displayed the most wonderful activity. As soon as intelligence of Hull's movement on Detroit reached Toronto, the 4th of August, Brock, with a party of soldiers, rowed across the lake to Niagara, to make such arrangements as he could for the defence of the frontier there, and immediately returned in the same boat. He called out the Toronto Company of the York militia, in command of Captain William Allan, a company composed of most of the young gentlemen of the town, one of whom was young John Beverley Robinson, afterwards Sir John, who testifies as follows: "General

Brock told us that it was his intention to go up at once to the western district, along the shore of Lake Erie in boats to embark at what is now Port Dover. Owing to the difficulties of transport, he would take a hundred volunteers from Toronto, the same number from the head of the lake and an equal number from Port Dover.' The limits of the west riding of the County of York joined the west riding of Lincoln at Burlington Heights. The York militia were organized in 1798, the Lincoln militia before that. In January 1799 Richard Beasley received orders to enroll the militia of West York then embracing the townships of Flamboro and Beverley. The one hundred men to be drawn from the head of the lake, therefore, were drawn partly from the Fifth Lincoln, and partly from the Second York Battalion and were under the command of Captain Samuel Hatt. A native of Guernsey Brock took naturally to the water, and rowing along the north shore of Lake Ontario he disembarked at Burlington Heights with his one hundred men to be surrounded by the patriotic militia of the Second York and Fifth Lincoln men of Flamboro, Barton, Ancaster, Binbrook and Saltfleet most of them U. E. Loyalists or their sons. Brock and his increased force then set out for Port Dover, their route probably being down the town line southward between lots fourteen and fifteen in the Township of Barton a part of which is now known as James street in the city of Hamilton. He probably followed the line of the Glanford and Caledonia road and then along the Port Dover road through the sites of Hagersville and Jarvis to Port Dover, where he was joined by Colonel Nicol and the Norfolk militia, and thence the expedition proceeded in boats along the shores of Lake Erie to Amherstburg. The story of the fall of Detroit is well known. General Hull's army consisted of 2,500 men. On the 16th of August Brock crossed the river with his force of 700, 400 of whom were militia "disguised as regulars," as the Americans afterwards said. Tecumseth's Indians accompanied Brock and numbered probably 700 more. Detroit was captured and the whole of the Michigan territory surrendered on the 16th, and on the 4th of September following this active administrator was at the other end of the Province, at Kingston, taking General Hull with him, where, in referring to

Brock's route was not as surmised on page 16, but was via the Governor's road, or Dundas street, to the Mohawk settlement on the Grand River —H H R

the Detroit expedition, he said "Nothing but the confidence which the admirable conduct of the York and Lincoln militia regiment excited, could have induced me to take the expedition such as lately terminated so much to the advantage of the country." Within six weeks the hero of Upper Canada falls at Queenston Heights, having within eight weeks marched round the bulwarks of his territory and told the towers thereof, and with inferior numbers repulsed the enemy at his gates both at Detroit and Queenston.

On the 4th of June, 1813 Burlington Heights was the head quarters for the troops with General Vincent in command. The militia at this point was then under the command of Major T. G. Simons. The command of Lake Ontario rested with the enemy. Chauncey burned Toronto on the 27th of April and the King's Head Inn at the head of the lake on the 10th of May. Fort George at Niagara had been taken by the enemy on the 27th of May, and the whole British force fell back from the Niagara frontier. Generals Chandler and Winder joined forces at Grimsby on the morning of the 5th of June at 11 o'clock their forces consisting of almost 4,500 men. The Americans took up the line of march for Stoney Creek, eleven miles beyond, with the intention of crossing over the beach between Burlington Bay and Lake Ontario, and thus intercepting the communication of the British between Toronto and Burlington Heights. "When we had nearly arrived at Stoney Creek," says an American officer who accompanied the American force, "where the road is little more than a mile from the lake his advance fell in with a strong British picket under the command of Col. Williams and a skirmish ensued. Gen. Chandler, being then marching by his left ordered the 25th to the support of his advance. On the approach of this regiment the enemy broke, scattered and fled and it was not till after sunset that the pursuit was abandoned. Finding his position tenable the General concluded to halt here for the night. The 13th and 14th Regiments, with a company of artillery, were ordered to take a strong station on the lake shore, near the mouth of Stoney Creek and something over a mile from the encampment, in order to protect the ammunition baggage and provisions which were expected to arrive in boats from Fort George. The position selected for the encampment was near a small meadow by which it was in some measure defended in front as well as by the almost perpendicular ascent in the rear or southerly side of the same to the upland and on the brow of which was a fence, partly of logs and partly of rails, and in addition to which, near the borders of the meadow, the timbers having been felled but not cleared away, was so overgrown with briars and small bushes as to be rendered nearly impassable except in the wood. On the left the mountains and woods shut down so close upon the meadow as to render the flank quite secure, and the right was equally protected by a swamp which approached it on that quarter. Little danger was apprehended in the rear as there was no passage known by which it could be gained by the enemy."

The story of how Vincent and Harvey with 704 regulars and some militia left Burlington Heights on the night of the 5th of June, and by a night attack surprised and routed the American forces, is well known to you. There is little doubt however, that this all important victory came very nearly being a defeat which would have delivered probably the whole Province to the enemy, and but for the heroic charge of Major Plenderleath, when fortunes wavered, the battle would have been lost. Under the cover of darkness which concealed his numbers the victorious Harvey withdrew his men to Burlington Heights, and the defeated enemy formed line of retreat for Grimsby, their bands of music nevertheless playing and their colors flying. At Burlington Heights the American Generals Chandler and Winder were kept prisoners, pending their transport to Kingston. A number of American prisoners taken in this affair were sent by boat to Toronto and some of them overpowered their guard who they carried off prisoners to Buffalo. The British force having reasserted itself in the western peninsula and having established its headquarters at the Four Mile Creek (Jordan), the engineers were instructed to report upon the strength of the position at Burlington Heights, with a view of making arrangements to construct barracks there. The officer, Lt. Col. Bruyeres, R. E., was much disappointed with the strength of the position. He pointed out that the approaches covered broken ground, which would afford shelter to an advancing enemy at a short distance from the works and which are in some places commanded. He reported that the first line of defence (where the earth works are clearly defined at this day) was being supported by a second line about 500 yards to the rear—a point which would be about the intersection of the Desjardins Canal. He also reported the situation as very unhealthy, owing to the swamp, but owing to the water communication with the lake being well relieved, and secure, it is "a very important point, the principal roads to Amherstburg and York leading through the position." He proposed by the end of October to complete log buildings for barracks in rear of the first line, and three large store houses were to be erected at the extremity of the point near a temporary powder magazine for about 200 barrels. "The extremity of the point" referred to was at the point marked "Ferry" on the diagram drawn to accompany this letter, and would be the nose of the promontory around which the waters of Cootes' Paradise ran into Burlington Bay (Can. Arc., C. vol. 387, page 103).

On the 10th of September Lieutenant Governor Sir George Provost—whose military operations were of a retiring character—suggested to Gov. De Rottenburg that he should retire from the Four Mile Creek, and make his headquarters at Burlington Heights. This, however, De Rottenburg declined to do on the ground that the situation at Burlingon Heights was unhealthy, and he preferred to place his headquarters nearer the enemy at Lundy's Lane, with his right on Chippawa.

---

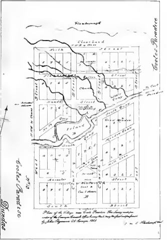
## DESJARDINS CANAL

The construction of the Desjardins Canal is a matter of historic interest connected with Burlington Heights. On the first of November, 1820, the petition of Peter Desjardin—who described himself as a resident of the Village of Cootes' Paradise for fifteen years past, prayed the Government for a grant of Lot 2, North Quay Street, in the said village, and also for a small island about one hundred feet long and fourteen feet wide, in front of said Lot 2, and in the creek running through the village. That he was desirous of building a storehouse on top of the bank of the creek in front of the said Lot and desired permission to dig in the creek, so as to make a good channel on the north side thereof, from the said piece of ground to the marsh, and also for permission to make a lock in the said creek about a quarter of a mile east of the village plot and that he was also desirous of obtaining a grant of the marsh fronting from Lots 20 to 24 inclusive, in the First Concession of Flamboro West, for the purpose of extending the channel, by cutting a small canal, so as to allow boats to come directly through it from the outlet of Burlington Bay to the Village

In compliance with the petition the Attorney General for the time being took the opportunity of going personally over the lands in question accompanied by the petitioner, the chairman of the Quarter Session and Mr Overfield a magistrate and reported to the Government that as long as the stream of water running through the village continues " as considerable as it now is " the improvement in contemplation would be beneficial and easily accomplished He also reports that the small Island which is desired is a very trifling bit of ground, left dry by the division of the creek into two forks, which unite below it and is only separated from the land on one side by a little brook or current not wider than a ditch The Attorney General reports that the scheme of Mr Desjardins appears to him to be a very harmless experiment, or at all events if it fails it can only injure the undertaker

The grant of lands was accordingly directed by an order in Council on the 1st of November, 1820—the grantee being enjoined that he must answer for any injury to private property in the prosecution of his plan and is not sanctioned to exact any toll This was the beginning of the Desjardins Canal The town plot referred to was laid out in 1801, a map of which is still to be seen in the Crown Land's Office

On the 30th January, 1826, The Desjardins Canal Company was incorporated with a capital of £10,000 for the construction of a canal for sloops, and other vessels from Burlington Bay to the Village of Coote's Paradise The Canal extended from a point at the head of Burlington Bay about two miles north of Hamilton (north of the site of the Valley Inn) and including natural navigation says the Almanac of 1851, between three and


Flamborough
Clear Land
North Street
Flamborough
Bolton Street
Church
Dundas Street
South Quay
Good Meadow
Meadow Lane
Mill Lane
Island
Quay
South
West Street
Ancaster Street
Church Street
East Street
South Street
Gaol & Court House
To Coot Paradise
Cootes Paradice
No 13
Cootes Paradise
Dundas
Plan of the Village near Coots Paradise This Survey made per order of the Surveyor General's office being I think the first one performed by John Stegmann D.S. Surveyor 1801

DUNDAS IN 1801

four miles in length. Eleven years after, on the 16th of August, 1837, on the eve of the Rebellion, the Canal was opened, and an official dinner at Bamberger's in Dundas, followed by a ball, celebrated the event. The late John Patterson, of the Reform School of Politics, was chairman, and Wm. Notman, also of the Radical School, was vice chairman of the dinner, whereat party feeling was in evidence, and a duel between Mr. Allan Napier MacNab, afterwards Sir Allan, a past president and leader of the Tory party, was narrowly averted. Solomon Brega, Dr. James Hamilton, William Chisholm and John O. Hatt have left some record of the affair. Someone hissed when Mr. Brega proposed "A. N. MacNab, Esquire, one of the first supporters of the Desjardins Canal." Mr. Notman followed with the quotation "That was the unkindest cut of all," and leaned back in his chair, but next day took pains to write Mr. MacNab giving his account of the affair, in which he asked Mr. MacNab "correctly to understand as affecting himself and disclaiming any participation in the insult." Notwithstanding this premature disclaimer, Mr. MacNab replied that he had been called upon by several gentlemen who were at the dinner who "stated to me the manner and circumstances under which the cowardly and disgraceful attack was made." Thereupon Mr. Notman demanded a further investigation and the names of his accusers in the room when the incident occurred. Mr. MacNab retorts that "his reputation does not require it and if it did he should feel little confidence in appealing to the honor and justice of such men as were concerned." The testimony of Mr. Brega condemns Mr. Notman and denies the truth of his letter to Mr. MacNab, and Mr. Notman blames Mr. Brega: "Sitting after dinner close to Mr. Notman, who occupied the Vice-Chair, I requested him to give Mr. MacNab's Health. Mr. Notman thought it would not go down, but suggested the Chair as the proper medium through which the toast ought to come. I accordingly wrote on a card the toast above given. This card I handed to the Chairman (Mr. Patterson) and resumed my seat at the foot of the table. In a very short time after Mr. Patterson said 'Mr. Vice, we should be glad to hear something from your end of the table.' Mr. Notman immediately rose and called on me for a toast. I then gave the toast stated above without one word of preface or comment

It was hissed. With respect to the words 'outrage' 'gross insult,' etc. I consider them totally inapplicable to the toast, nor do I hold myself responsible to a Court of Inquiry such as Mr. Notman would get up or to any other person for proposing the health of a public man at a public dinner. The matter was carried on until October, when Mr. Notman sent his friend Dr. Craigie to interview Mr. MacNab with a note containing these words: "While I live no man shall asperse my character or attempt to sully my honor with impunity and in this I have no alternative left but to hold you responsible for the base calumny that has been cast upon me. And I now, sir, demand of you either the names of the individuals who have caused this misunderstanding or that satisfaction I shall then have a right to seek at your hands. My friend, Dr. Craigie, will wait upon you for your final decision in the matter and make such arrangements as may be necessary." Mr. MacNab answers by declining to give the names without the consent of the gentlemen themselves, reminding Mr. Notman that he has been exonerated by a resolution of a Tribunal of his own election in the matter, that two months have elapsed since his reply to Mr. Notman's first letter, and "taking all things into consideration" says Mr. MacNab "I have no hesitation in taking upon myself the responsibility of refusing to grant you the meeting you have thought proper to demand." Dr. Craigie, although requested, refused to deliver this letter to Mr. Notman, and Mr. MacNab refusing any other answer, Dr. Craigie said he would recommend Mr. Notman to brand him, and "reminded me," says Mr. MacNab, "that Mr. Notman would carry arms to defend himself," and I replied "that it was of no consequence what Mr. Notman might do. I heard nothing more of the matter till I was informed that Mr. Notman was sticking up papers in Hamilton calling me a slanderer and a coward." So the incident closed. (Toronto Patriot, Sept. 11, 1837.)

To return to the Canal. The Canal had been far from profitable, attributed to the work being on too small a scale. Only boats of 30 tons could navigate it. In 1845 there was no more than five feet of water in parts of the Canal. In 1845-6 estimates were made for the cutting through the Heights "following the present Canal for about two miles from Dundas and then passing through the Burlington Heights in the direction of Fish Point at a cost of £59,083 This was the plan adopted (Scobies Al, 1851) Fish Point, later in history, became known as Carrol's Point

---

## IN COUNCIL 1st NOVEMBER, 1820

Read the petition of Peter Desjardins, of Cootes Paradise setting forth that he has resided in the Village of Cootes' Paradise fifteen years, that he is desirous to obtain Lot No 2 North Quay street in the said village on the usual conditions also a small island about 100 feet long and fourteen feet wide in front of said Lot No 2, and in the creek running through the village or 30 feet square on the top of the bank of the creek in front of said lot On one of which last mentioned pieces of land he is desirous to build a store house with permission to dig in the creek so as to make a good channel on the north side thereof from said piece of ground to the marsh between Flamboro West and Ancaster, and with permission also to make a lock in the said creek about a quarter of a mile east of the village plot; that he is also desirous to obtain the grant of that part of said marsh which fronts Lots No 20, 21 22, 23 and 24 in the 1st Concession of Flamboro West and which lies in the County of Halton for the purpose of extending the above mentioned channel by cutting a canal through the marsh so as to allow boats to come directly through it from the outlet of Burlington Bay to the village, and praying for a grant of a lot in the said village and also a grant of the said island or of the piece of ground on the bank of the creek and of the said marsh in front of the said Lots No 20, 21, 22, 23 and 24 in the 1st Concession of Flamboro West Read also the Report of the Surveyor General thereon, dated 9th August 1820 as also the Report of the Attorney General

## SURVEYOR GENERAL'S REPORT

Lot No 2, on the north side of North Quay in the Village of Cootes' Paradise is vacant and grantable By the Plan of Survey in this office it does not appear that there is an island in the creek in front of the said lot As to the piece of ground 30 feet square on the top of the bank applied for by the petitioner for the purpose of erecting a store house as also part of the marsh in front of Lots No 20 21, 22, 23 and 24 in the 1st Concession of West Flamboro, and the opening of the Marsh, I beg leave to submit the same with the accompanying plan

## ATTORNEY GENERAL'S REPORT

November 1st 1820 —When I was in Dundas lately I took the opportunity of going personally over the Town Plot of Cootes' Paradise and followed the banks of the creek down to the marsh, accompanied by the petitioner, the Chairman of the Quarter Sessions and Mr Overfield, a magistrate and a person qualified to judge of the practicability of the petitioner's project and the probable benefit to be derived from it to the public I have no doubt that the improvement Mr Desjardins has in contemplation would be easily accomplished and it would certainly be beneficial as long as the stream of water running through the village continues as considerable as it now is, and I do not conceive that in the execution of the plan he can injure the property of others, or of the Crown. The Lot No 2 is vacant (which the petitioner prays for), as the Surveyor General reports The small island which is desired is a very trifling bit of ground left dry by the division of the creek into two forks which unite below it, and I think it is very likely was either not an island at the time of the original survey, or was considered by the Surveyor too insignificant to designate particularly as an island on the plan for it is in truth only separated from the land on one side by a little brook or current of water not wider than a ditch How much of the marsh it might be necessary for the petitioner to have for his proposed canal I am not aware, but it appears to be of no use in its present state On the whole I think there is nothing extravagant or unreasonable in Mr Desjardins petition The scheme he has in view may produce good by effecting an improvement in the internal communication which however trifling is always desirable I can conceive no objection against it It appears to me it must be a very harmless experiment, or at all events if it fails it can only injure the undertaker The grant of the land would not sanction the petitioner in exacting any toll, which I believe he has no idea of and he must clearly understand that any injury the prosecution of his plan may produce to the property he must answer for, for the Crown cannot authorize a public or private nuisance

Upon the report of Mr Attorney General and with the proviso referred to therein as to nuisance or private injury the prayer of the petition is granted

(Sgd ) JOHN BEIKIE,
Conf Clk

## COPY OF THE FOREGOING O C

"I do hereby assign to Peter Desjardins of Cootes' Paradise the Lot in "the Village of Cootes Paradise and other tracts granted him by the "Order in Council of the 1st November, 1820 of which the foregoing is "Copy under the provisos therein mentioned "

Given at the Gen'l Office, York U C,
4th November, 1820

(Sgd ) THOS RIDOUT,
Survey Gen'l

To The Surveyor General

## IN COUNCIL 6th DECEMBER, 1820

Read the petition of Peter Desjardins, of Cootes' Paradise, setting forth that since the passing of the Order in Council of the 1st ultimo in his favor he has discovered that the eligible site for the lock he intends to make in the canal he is about to cut in Cootes' Paradise is in the Marsh opposite Lot 19, in West Flamboro, that in his former petition then supposing it would be sufficient for his purpose to commence at No 20 he only prayed for the Marsh between Lots 24 and that Lot No 20, and now finding it important to him to obtain the Marsh in front of Lot No 19 aforesaid on account of its containing the proper site for the Lock, therefore prays that the Order in Council of the 1st ult may extend to twelve chains of the Marsh in front of said Lot No 19 Read also the report of the Surveyor General thereon dated 15th November 1820, whereby it appears The Marsh in Cootes' Paradise opposite Lot No 19, in the first Concession of West Flamboro is vacant and grantable

Prayer of petition granted.

(Sgd) JOHN BEIKIE, Conf'l Clk

To The Surveyor General

## IN COUNCIL 13th DECEMBER, 1820

Read a letter from Peter Desjardins to the Clerk of the Council dated 4th November, 1820, setting forth that since presenting his petition for part of the Marsh in front of Flamboro West, he has discovered that the store house he intends to build cannot well be erected without placing one end on the top of the bank and the other on the island or bit of ground in the creek, and submitting the same to His Excellency's consideration

Ordered that petitioner may have leave to place his store house as he intended.

(Sgd) JOHN BEIKIE, Conf'l Clk.

To the Surveyor General.

## IN COUNCIL 7th MARCH, 1822

Read the following conditions

We, the subscribers, certify that we have agreed respecting the Swampy, Marshy Land, that is called Marsh, in front of Lot No nineteen in the first Concession of Flamboro West, as follows: Peter Desjardins agrees Harcar Lyons should have that part of the improved meadow and the swampy wood lands on the edge of the Big Creek, on the north side, in front of the said Lot reserving a sufficient room for the canal and for a road on each side of said canal as will be pointed out on the map in the Council, for the use of the public and himself to deposit lumber, and Harcar Lyons agrees to give up to Government all claim to the swampy wood land on the south side of the Creek, and on these conditions each party have agreed and submitting the same to His Excellency's consideration.

(Sgd) PETER DESJARDINS
HARCAR LYONS.

Dundas, 16th Feby, 1822

The parties having been heard in pursuance of the Order in Council of the 14th November, 1821, and having agreed to the above stated conditions before the members of the executive Council, the Deed intended for Peter Desjardins is no longer to be stayed

To The Surveyor General (Sgd.) JOHN BEIKIE, Deputy C. E. C.

# An Old Diary

ENTRIES COPIED FROM D SLATER'S DIARY STONEY CREEK, TOWNSHIP OF SALTFLEET, COUNTY OF WENTWORTH

Sept 3, 1818 Left Ireland for America
Dec 8 Landed in Quebec
Feb 1 1819 Arrived in York
Feb 16 Arrived in Hamilton
Feb 17 Am chopping wood for Robert Land
March 3 Am at Stoney Creek, teaching school and boarding at Mr Samuel Green's for this week
March 10 Boarding at Isaac Corman's
March 17 Boarding at Samuel Nash's
March 24 Boarding at Henry Van Wagner's
April 14 Boarding at Thomas Davis'
April 28 Boarding at Brady's Hotel
June 5 Took walk up the mountain met Billy Green he told me his experience at the Battle of Stoney Creek (as follows)

"I was 16 or 17 years old then We heard the Americans were camped down below the Forty, so my brother Levi and me went down the top of the mountain about six o'clock in the morning We got to the Forty and stayed out on the Peak till noon, when the troops came marching up the road We stayed till all the enemy but a few were past Then we yelled like Indians, I tell you them simples did run

Then we ran along the mountain and took down to the road Levi ran across a fellow with his boot off, putting a rag on his foot The soldier grabbed for his gun, but Levi hit him with a stick He yelled and some of the scouts fired We made our way to the top of the mountain again

"I whooped and Levi answered Lee went home and the rest of us went to Lewis' place on the side of the hill When we heard them (the enemy) going through the Creek, we all went out on the hill to see them. Some of them spied us and fired. One ball struck the bars where Jennie was sitting holding Hannah on her arm. We all went back to the mountain to one of Jim Stoney's trapping huts. Jennie went to the house. After a little while two officers came up and asked her if she had seen some Indians around there? She said there was a band on the mountain. They left and Jennie came out to where we were hiding and whistled. I answered. I told them I would go down to Isaac's. When I got there I whistled and out came Dezia. I asked where Isaac was and she said they had taken him prisoner and taken the trail to the Beach. I wanted to know how she knew. She said Alph had followed them to the swamp. Where is Alph? In the cellar with Becca and Dezia. I went down and he told me where to go. I started and ran every now and then I would whistle until I got across the creek when I heard Isaac hoot like an owl. I thought they had him there but he was coming back. I was going to raise an Indian war whoop and scare them when I saw Isaac coming. I asked how he got away. He said, "The Major and I got a talking and he said he was a second cousin to Harrison. I said I was a first cousin. After talking a little longer a message came for him. He said, "I must go. You may go home." 'But I can't get through the lines." "I will give you the countersign" and he did. I got it and away I come. When I got up the road I forgot it and didn't know what to do so I pulled my coat over my head and trotted across the road." I went up on the hill and got Lew's Tip and led him along the mountain till I could get to the top. Then I rode away around by the gully where I tied old Tip to the fence around a stake bottom. I made my way to the camp on the Heights when I got there they took me for a spy and then I had to tell them all I knew before they would believe me. It was about twelve o'clock and they commenced to hustle. We got started about one o'clock. The officer asked me if I knew the way, and I said 'Yes every inch of it.' He gave me a corporal's sword and told me to take the lead. Sometimes I would get away ahead and go back to hurry them up. I told them it would be morning before we got them. Some one said that would be soon enough to be killed. We got down on this side of the big Creek when three sentries fired, and ran over the South Creek Then we came on more careful after that I spied a fellow coming ahead against a tree I told the man behind me to shoot but the officer said "'No run him through' The next one was at the church, he demanded a pass I commenced to give him the countersign and walked up I grabbed his gun and put my sword to him The old gun had no load in it He had shot the ramrod away Then we could see the camp fires We cut across and got in the lane when the order was given to 'fix flint!—fire!' and we fired three rounds and advanced about one hundred yards Then we banged away again There was a rush in the middle rank Their south flank charged, then came orders for our flank to charge

"There is where we lost most of our men We got bunched right down under them The centre flank captured their two guns Then the general order was to charge and we drove them back We could hear them scampering We were ordered to fire and we shot all our powder away

"When it commenced to get light, they were running in all directions

"We lost about eighty killed and one hundred and fifty wounded Their loss was two hundred killed and two hundred and forty wounded

The settlers helped to scare them by giving war-whoops from the top of the hill "

---

Note—

## TOWNSHIP OF SALTFLEET

Saltfleet Name derived from the words salt and fleet (Saxon fleat, a creek, flood or ford), signifying the salt creek upon which a settler named Allan McDougall erected in the early part of 1812, salt works which did such a flourishing business, that another was put up by William Kent No salt was imported in these times and the works supplied the whole region for three or four years The manufacturers held a monopoly and sold all they could make at $10 per barrel to the first settlers—1788 90—Gersham Carpenter Augustus Jones, John Biggar, John Wilson, Samuel Dean

Salt springs abounded The deer came regularly to drink from these springs

M E ROSE HOLDEN

# The Rebellion in Rhyme

TUNE—YANKEE DOODLE

The author of the following patriotic song, Mr Wallace McDonald, was a loyal militiaman and afterwards for many years served his country as Township Clerk of the Township of Beverly where he was much respected.

1 When McKenzie's Rebel Band was beat
Away from Gallows Hill, Sir,
To Buffalo he did retreat
And said we used him ill Sir

2 The Buffalonians did sympathize
And soon began to roar Sir,
And kicked up a windy noise
That reached the British shore Sir

3 A steamer bound for Navy Isle
Left Buffalo one morning
'Twas to assist McKenzie's Band,
Britannia's thunder scorning

4 But the British Lion shook his mane
And looked a little grim Sir
And saw 'twas not a Texas game
That he should play with him, Sir

5 A party from the British shore
Led by the gallant Drew, Sir
They set this Yankee boat on fire
And beat her pirate crew, Sir

6 The Yankees say they did invent
The steamboat first of all Sir
But Britons taught their Yankee boat
To navigate the Falls, Sir

7 And if they ever come again
They'll get what they don't seek Sir
Just what they got at Lundy's Lane
And also Stoney Creek, Sir

8 Now Uncle Jonathan be wise
And of yourself take care, Sir
For each Canadian loudly cries
Invade us if you dare, Sir

9 Our Flag has braved a thousand years
The breeze and battle too, Sir,
It has conquered in Trafalgar's wave
And plains of Waterloo, Sir

10 No slave shall ever breathe our air
No Lynch laws o'er shall bind us,
So keep your Yankee mobs at home
'Tis Britons still you'll find us

11 The spirits of our Wolfe and Brock
Doth still around us hover,
And still we stand on Queenston Heights
To drive the Yankees over

# Rebellion of 1837-1838

MRS. J. ROSE HOLDEN, HAMILTON, ONT.

Dark rebellion threatened the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada. In the Province of Lower Canada the appeal to arms embraced a return to French domination. It has been well stated that if Lyon McKenzie had been a resident of Montreal instead of Toronto he would have been one of the first to shoulder his musket to put down the rebellion instead of leading one. The class to which he belonged, the Scotch radical, was the ruling one on the banks of the English river, the Chateauguay Trout Rivers and the Cornwall settlements on the St. Lawrence below Kingston; yet nowhere were to be found more resolute opponents to "King Papineau" nor more eager volunteers for the Queen's service.

A strong third element of revolt was that of the Yankee settlers in the newly formed Eastern Townships, lying south of the river St. Lawrence and the boundary line between Lower Canada and the United States, the present garden of the Province of Quebec. As will be seen later on, as an offset to this Yankee influence, the loyal "Old Country Men" as they were called, had as true and staunch supporters of the Queen—the Indians of Caughnawaga. The Yankees were Republicans to the core and, therefore, aided and abetted Papineau, arch-leader of the French Canadians, a leader who, when presented with failure of his plot and plans, could not be convicted of high treason and condemned. He did not surrender or submit. He absconded. He sought shelter in the United States, from thence passed over to France, and did not return until after the Queen's Amnesty had been proclaimed.

The treasonable spoutings of the resident Americans joined in with the French church door, tavern, store and stump orators, the most prominent of the former a man by the name of Jacob Dewitt, whose combined seditious opinions were circulated broad cast among the French settlers a people unable to discriminate between the niceties of the patriotism of the "Old Country Men" and the deeply rooted hatred towards Britain of the Yankee The Habitant knew but one classification for all these new comers—they were, one and all "Anglais" hereditary foes of La Belle France and now to be driven out of Canada An old revived catch song, popular at that time, had for its refrain

"That Napoleon Napoleon
    Was a man was a man
        Who was going to help liberate
            The Habitant from the Anglais rule"

The Reveil, successor of the condemned Canada Revue, at one time had in its possession as a relic of the Rebellion of 1837-38 a form of the declaration of the contemplated Canadian Republic The document read as follows

"WHEREAS the solemn covenant made with the people of Lower and Upper Canada and recorded in the Statute Book of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland as the 31st Chapter of the Act passed in the 31st year of the reign of King George III, hath been continually violated by the British Government and our rights usurped and, WHEREAS, our humble petitions addresses protests and remonstrances against this injurious and unconstitutional interference have been made in vain that the British Government hath disposed of our revenue without the constitutional consent of the Local Legislature, pillaged our Treasury, arrested great numbers of our citizens, and committed them to prison distributed through the country a mercenary army, whose presence is accompanied by consternation and alarm whose track is red with the blood of our people, who have laid our villages in ashes profaned our Temples and spread terror and waste through the land, and whereas we can no longer suffer the repeated violations of our dearest rights and patiently support the multiplied outrages and cruelties of the Government of Lower Canada acknowledging the decrees of a Divine Providence which permits us to put down a Government which hath abused the object and intention for which it was created and to make choice of that form of Government which shall re-establish the empire of Justice ensure domestic tran quility, provide for common defence promote general good and secure to us and our posterity the advantage of civil and religious liberty

SOLEMNLY DECLARE

"(1) That from this day forward, the PEOPLE OF LOWER CANADA are absolved from all allegiance to Great Britain, and that the political connection between that power and Lower Canada is now dissolved.

"(2) That a REPUBLICAN form of government is best suited to Lower Canada, which is declared to be a REPUBLIC

"(3) That under the free government of Lower Canada all persons shall enjoy the same rights the Indians shall no longer be under any civil disqualifications, but shall enjoy the same rights as all other citizens of Lower Canada

"(4) That all union between Church and State is hereby declared to be DISSOLVED and every person shall be at liberty freely to exercise such religion or belief as shall be dictated to him by his conscience.

"(5) That the Feudal or Seigniorial tenure of land is hereby abolished as completely as if such tenure had never existed in Canada.

"(6) That each and every person who shall bear arms, or otherwise furnish assistance to the people of Canada in this contest for emancipation, shall be and is discharged from all debts due or obligations, real or supposed for arrearages in virtue of Seigniorial rights heretofore existing

"(7) That the Douaire Coutumier is for the future abolished and prohibited.

"(8) That imprisonment for debt shall no longer exist excepting in such cases of fraud as shall be specified in an act to be passed hereafter by the Legislature of Lower Canada for this purpose

"(That sentence of death shall no longer be passed nor executed, except in case of murder

"(10) That mortgages on landed estate shall be special and to be valid shall be enregistered in offices to be created for this purpose by an act of the Legislature of Lower Canada.

"(11) That the liberty and freedom of the Press shall exist in all public matters and affairs

"(12) That TRIAL BY JURY is guaranteed to the people of Lower Canada in its most extended and liberal sense, in all criminal suits, and in civil suits above a sum to be fixed by the Legislature of the State of Lower Canada

"(13) That as general and public education is necessary, and due by the Government to the people, an act to provide for the same shall be passed as soon as the circumstances of the country will permit

"(14) That to secure the election franchise, all elections shall be had by BALLOT

"(15) That with the least possible delay the people shall choose delegates according to the present division of the country into Counties, Towns and Boroughs, who shall constitute a convention or Legislative Body, to establish a Constitution according to the wants of the country, and in conformity with the disposition of the Declaration, subject to be modified according to the will of the people

"(16) That every male person of the age of 21 years and upwards shall have the right of voting as herein provided, and for the election of aforesaid delegates

"(17) That all Crown Lands, also such as are nominally in possession of a certain Company of Landholders in England called the 'British North American Land Company,' are of right the property of the State of Lower Canada, except such portions of the aforesaid lands as may be in possession of persons who hold the same in good faith, and to whom titles shall be secured and granted by virtue of a law which shall be enacted to legalize the possession of, and afford a title for, such intitled lots of land in the townships as are under cultivation improvement

"(18) That the French and English languages shall be used in all public affairs

"And for the fulfilment of this Declaration, and for the support of the Patriotic cause in which we are engaged, with a firm reliance on the protection of the Almighty, and the justice of our conduct, WE, by these presents, solemnly pledge to each other our lives, our fortunes and our most sacred honor

"BY ORDER OF THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT,
"ROBERT NELSON, President"

Nelson, Papineau, Viger Cuvillier, Lacoste, Coté, Brown and Girard (or Girouard) were the active leaders of the movement supported by their Lieutenants, Demaris, Cardinal, Duquette and Chenier "The Old Country Men" also held public meetings declaring most emphatically their determination to uphold British connection Old militia companies were filled up and volunteer ones formed, wherever the Anglo Saxon tongue prevailed, and the determination doggedly expressed that they would show whether they were, as styled by the French and Yankee church door orators "intruders and trespassers, in a colony where the Union Jack floated"

After a perusal of the above Declaration of 1837, of Independence, it is no wonder that Lord John Russell exclaimed "Not one of the other colonies has advanced such demands as Canada" The radical press of Canada declared that the oppression that England wished to impose would not be endured by the French; that the Government of the United States would be invited to interfere, that it was necessary to cease all intercourse with England Inflated demagogues, with Papineau at their head, scoured the country stump-speeching at gatherings which in many of the parishes, culminated in burning the "Governor in effigy" "The rift within the lute" of this demonstrative disloyalty was the knowledge that the Maritime Provinces and a large majority in Upper Canada, and the old country men of the Townships and the valley of the St Lawrence were against them Loyalty was more fully awakened when Yankee treachery was suspected by rumors circulated, that if rebellion did succeed, the United States stood ready to walk over, and secure the rebel victory on their own terms by annexation

Hunter's Lodges existed in many of the States of the Union Very strong bodies were organized in Vermont and St Lawrence County, N Y At one time the membership amounted to 150,000 Not only were subscriptions made in these neighborhoods but military companies were armed to march to the support of the rebels, as soon as the flag of insurrection was raised. The American leaders and agitators taught everywhere, that the Canadian people were in a state of semi slavery, under a military despotism and only needed a little help to rise and declare a Republic—a term signifying to them "Annexation to the adjoining States of the Union."

The banners carried by these valiant corps bore an eagle and a star, with the name of the lodge sending out that company, as "Onondaga Lodge" and "Canada Liberated" worked in fancy colored letters upon it. All over the Northern States large meetings were held, at which resolutions of sympathy for the French Canadians "in their aspirations for freedom from the British yoke" were sympathetically adopted, all in open defiance of their own neutrality laws, to make war against a nation at peace.

The Seigneurs that were left in the country, under Colonel de Hertel, rallied about the Governor. The rebels' policy was "agitate," "agitate." They organized a confederation of six counties. Banners were carried on which were Roman Catholic emblems followed by "Vive Papineau, and the elective system," "Independence." "The country awaits the aid of the Canadians of 1813." The Hierarchy became alarmed—too much liberty was being expressed—better far accept British rule that includes tithes and spiritual power over the people according to French rule than crippled U. S. authority and no State prestige.

The Bishop of Quebec issued a proclamation commanding all Canadians to respect established authority. Mandates of arrest were issued against the rebel leaders for high treason. An engagement took place at St. Denis, the rebels being led by Nelson, where, after six hours struggle, the troops displaced the French. Another body of insurgents gathered at St. Charles, commanded by Champion Brown, scattered and fled upon the approach of Colonel Wetherall. Martial law was declared at Montreal. The rebellion was put out except at St. Eustache. A small detachment of Yankees were rapidly put to flight. Chenier at St. Eustache with 250 men, were fortified in a church, convent and neighboring houses. After a brief resistance the place was

taken, and all slaughtered as a lesson to further rebellion. Papineau had fled. All insurrectionary publications and counsels were seized. The Assembly of Lower Canada was prostrate at the feet of royal power.

It will be seen from the above that the rebellion of 1837 failed from three (3) causes:

1st—The cowardice of the leaders.

2nd—Failure of the anticipated assistance from the United States.

3rd—The decision of the Hierarchy at the last moment to discountenance the revolt.

The utmost clemency was shown to such leaders as were caught. Mercy to the vanquished was not mercy to the Province for, had a stern example been made in '37, there would have been no rising in 1838.

The leniency of the Crown was translated by the habitants as a proof of weakness on the part of the ruling Anglais, and the very men who ought to have been serving a good long term at hard labor, or exiled from the country, were set at liberty to swagger through the parishes and boast of what feats they had performed, defying the Government to prevent them. All this after Proclamation of the Queen's Amnesty.

> "He who runs to flee away
> May live to fight another day."

So Papineau and others sang; and yet but four months after the French Canadian leaders in the House of Assembly had resworn their oaths of office and allegiance to the maiden Queen Victoria, these men took up arms to overthrow her authority in Canada. The leaders still found shelter in the United States, where they devised secret societies and organizations in preparation for a better planned revolt.

The village of Beauharnois in "Rebellion" years presented to the newly arrived Briton and his friends a good type of a seigneur's headquarters. Around the old seigneurie, the aroma of the French regime still lingered in the manners, habits and customs of the habitant. The village like a parellelogram, stretched between the high bank of the river and the low range of hills, spurs of the Laurentides that run across the country, The most imposing building, situated upon one of the high hills overlooking the junction of the St Louis river as it flows over a most wonderful ‘‘fossil’’ bed just before adding its brown water to the green volume of the St Lawrence, was the ‘‘Paroissi,’’ or parish church, and adjoining Presbytere, or clergy house the future prison of all the loyalists, including (after the Bishop's Manifesto) the Roman Catholic priests as well as every British official of importance or man of influence in the district The church was built of massive grey stone with a steep and slanting roof Above it rose a stately spire from whose apex gleamed and glittered a Latin cross—emblem of the faith of the earliest pioneers But few of the houses in the village betokened wealth Quaint fashioned Normandy methods had been closely followed Log cabins, plastered in rubble, but glorious in snowy lime, the steep roof projecting in some over the door-way and window lintels, while the more pretentious houses boasted of dormer windows, in their hooded frames, peeping out from the grenier These lined both sides of the three broad streets running parallel with the river The order of the primitive habitant, in hereditary possession of the simple beauty of a quiet, contented and deeply religious existence still reigned The spirit of modernism had not yet touched the social current of this rural life except in the homes of the new British colonists

The dissipation of late hours and extravagance of burning lights were unknown to the simple people The sinking light of day in summer or dying light from the expiring embers of open fire place, or square double stove at sound of vesper bell, shone on the figures of the assembled family devoutly kneeling, ‘‘chapelets aux mains,’’ reciting ‘‘Ave Marias’’ and ‘‘Pater nosters’’ to the rapid count of their beads before retiring to rest after the work of the day Each cabin had its own plot of garden, enclosed by sweet smelling lilac bushes apple trees or wild hawthorne, potatoes, cabbage, corn, cucumber and melons and the inevitable, never failing ‘‘tabac’’ patches all provided the winter's supply of necessaries and luxury The old ‘‘fourneau’’ in which generations of family bread had been baked, stood near, flanked by a quaint, moss covered well worked by the now-seldom-seen sweep, from which the sound beechen bucket made fast with iron hoops brought from the famous forges of Three Rivers sang a harsh monotone to the autumn blast The sabots on each side of the doorstep rested ready for use over the mud beaten paths the old road with ditch on each side of it was planned and channelled under the direction of the seigneur three hundred years before '37, when it was still traversed contentedly by the habitants, in good weather on foot while the richer mounted his " charrette " a two-wheeled cart On Sundays fête days, or wedding processions, the gaily painted caleche brilliant in primary reds and yellows, was brought out for use When the snow lay in long unbroken stretches over the country covering from sight the snake and wicket fence the low traineaux and scarlet carioles drawn by stout Canadian ponies, dashed merrily over the snow, to the accompaniment of jingling sleigh bells while Jean Baptiste dressed in surtout and capuchin of grey home-spun etoffe gay colored tuque and ceinture, stood, legged and mittened in moccasins and stout mitts, made from well tanned hides of cow or sheep " fouet a la main " ever ready to face icy blast or drifting snow without fear Snow ice, drifts or cahaults brought no terror but after dark, or as gloaming set in while passing through the lone primeval woods what if the "loup garou appeared ? Why then the faithful son of the Church by fervent singing of sacred chant or sign of Holy Cross would be saved from all ghostly visitants

The seigneurial residence was situated on the main or front street of the village, facing the edge of the river's bank and possessed the proud distinction of extending from the front to the middle street in its imposing array of extended pantries, kitchens harness and coach rooms stables and out-houses, all of which were surrounded by marvellously laid out flower fruit and vegetable gardens, cared for and kept in perfect order by a head gardener and assistants, the former, supposed by the habitants of the seigneurie, to be possessed of almost superhuman knowledge in the art of producing most miraculous results from the long rows of glass-covered hot-beds, for the special delectation of M le Seigneur, et Madame la Seigneuress and the aristocratic M. M. et Mesdames who came all the way from " La Ville " or Montreal, to enjoy the hospitality of the Manor House, and add dignity by their presence to the celebration of the grande "Fete Dieu," which was solemnized annually the first Sunday in the month of June when the Host or Blessed Sacrament attended by all the pomp and solemn display the Roman Catholic Church could lend to the ceremony for the adoration of the kneeling people was then carried through the streets of the village—converted for the occasion into long avenues of freshly cut cedar and pine decoration.

Such were the environments of the historic habitants of Lower Canada. The crude material to be moulded into fighting heroes, to free their country from the yoke of British tyranny; led by a few young men descendents of the officialdom of Vaudreuil and the infamous Bigot. These conspirators and agitators of the public peace despising trade or otherwise honorable occupation of life hungered and thirsted for public office. The only avenue leading to a successful fruition of all these wild dreams of authority and power lay in revolt against the British Crown.

Opportunely with these desires William IV. died. Victoria was proclaimed queen—a girl queen! Herein lay the strongest card to play upon when addressing the credulous habitants who were emphatically assured that what would have been treason to William IV could not be ranked as such in rising to overthrow the authority of Victoria reminding audiences that Frenchmen according to Salic law must be ruled by a king and not a girl queen. The campaign projected for 1838 rested upon a simultaneous rising in that triangle of Lower Canada lying west of the Richelieu river the waters of the St Lawrence and the boundary line separating New York State from Canada. With this corner of the country in possession the rebels counted on a firm basis of operations against the rest of the Province. The night of the 3rd of November was fixed for the rising. The chief blow was to be struck by the habitants of the country of LaPrairie which included the seigniory of Chateauguay. The barracks at that village were to be captured. The chief agent and leader of the rebels was a habitant by the name of Demaris who had been seriously implicated in the rising of the preceding year. Mistaken British clemency had preserved this man, it seems, for special activity and celerity of action in 1838. The 3rd of November a night march was ordered upon Caughnawaga, with the object of surprising the loyal Iroquois Indians and seizing what muskets and ammunition they still held, and then of pushing on an attack upon LaPrairie barracks. Sunday, the 4th, at the first dawn of day, under Cardinal Demaris and Duquette, moving spirits of the rising of '37, a body of about 300 rebels started for Caughnawaga and Beauharnois. The capturing and disarming of these villages was intended as a precautionary initiative.

To quote Cardinal: "If," said he, "the Americans come now, and are captured, they will be hanged as murderers; if they come after we have obtained the standing of belligerents and are captured, they will be treated as prisoners of war." On reaching the environs of the village of Caughnawaga, the Canadians were ordered to conceal themselves in the woods which encircled the place, while Cardinal and Demaris proceeded to reconnoiter. Early as was the hour, an Indian girl, who was in search of her cow in the woods, spied a considerable number of armed men in hiding—strong evidence that an attack upon the canton was in contemplation. Without being perceived by the rebels, she swiftly returned to the village. The church bell was ringing for early mass, and part of the congregation had assembled. Delorimier, the head chief, entered the church and communicated the news to the officiating priest, who stopped the service, while messengers passed from cabin to cabin summoning the braves to arms, and readiness for attack. The Indians, with the silence and secrecy so characteristic of the race, seized whatever weapons they could find, muskets, hatchets, tomahawks, bars of iron, and soon presented themselves ready for orders at the May pole—the usual place of assembly. Meanwhile Cardinal and Demaris had entered the village as if paying a customary visit, and neither remarked anything unusual. The two Frenchmen tried by diplomacy to win the Indian chiefs over to their assistance or to promise neutrality, at least, in the rising. A "parlez vous" was kept up until the chief was signalled that the braves were ready and armed, when Delorimier, throwing dissimulation aside, seized the tempters as prisoners. In the uprising of '37, Girard, a Swiss, and one of the leaders of the rebellion, had suddenly come down upon the Indians of Caughnawaga and succeeded in carrying off the fire arms and a cannon, with which the Iroquois had been supplied by the British Government. This terrible insult had not yet been wiped out. "Retaliate, retaliate," "eye for eye," "tooth for tooth," were hereditary war cries of the Five Nations, and added ardour to the tactics of the Iroquois, who had vowed vengeance against the French Canadians until the insult was atoned for. The seizure of Cardinal and Demaris was the first step gained. Wondering what detained the leaders, the other Frenchmen came walking carelessly and unarmed into the village, and they were likewise detained. The Indians knew that if they advanced into the woods the Canadians after firing a volley which might do them injury, would scatter and fly, and so escape them, and this would not suit their designs. Picking out a few of their number they sent them into the woods to endeavor to induce the rebels to come into the village. By this time the heroic habitants had become restive, hungry and cold. They were in no mood to fight, and many of them had taken the time of inaction to steal back to their homes. Lapailleur, now the sole leader, seeing a few Indians approaching, among them a chief, and apparently unarmed (the Indians had concealed their tomahawks and scalping knives under their clothing), concluded that a friendly arrangement had been made by their leaders. The idea was confirmed by the Indian chief and messenger going through the ceremony of a general handshaking with the French, at the same time extending an invitation to come back with them and hold a grand "parlez vous." On entering the village the French saw the Indians drawn up in line, but too late for retreat, for in a few minutes they were surrounded. The war whoop sounded in their ears, their guns were wrested out of their hands and all made prisoners, the Indians thus capturing the rebels without striking a blow. Amid the laughter and triumphant jeers of their captors, the French were marched down to canoes on the river shore, and with only two or three Indians to each as a guard, were forced to take the paddles and row themselves over the St. Lawrence to Lachine and captivity. No effort to escape was made. The sight of the captive rebels as they were marched that Sunday afternoon through the streets of Montreal had a strong effect in deterring sympathizers from rising, and the effect was deepened by many of the captives turning Queen's evidence. Cardinal and Duquette paid the penalty of their treason on the gallows. Demaris managed to escape to the United States. Four other leaders were condemned to the hold of a convict ship. The Indians flushed with success, set out next day for Chateauguay Basin where the rebels had established a guard-house. They lurked about, watching an opportunity, a heavy snow storm covering their approach they suddenly dashed into the building and kicked the astonished guard out into the storm before they could realize what had happened. Again by stratagem the Indians on pretence of holding a grand parlance over their differences induced some of the so-called "patriot chiefs" to meet at Caughnawaga. The rebels deliberated over the invitation but in hopes that an alliance might be made with the "red man" it was decided to send the deputation asked for. They had barely entered the village when they were pounced upon made captive and sent prisoners to Montreal. Jacob DeWitt (American) was of the number. The last "coup de theatre" of these children of the forest occurred a little later on during the same month when the village of Beauharnois lay in the hands of the rebels. Prisoners and rebels witnessed a unique scene. The Iroquois in full war regalia manned a flotilla of war canoes and rowed up the waters of lake St Louis when forming themselves into an extended semi-circle in front of the village they stood up in their canoes bent bows in hand and discharged a shower of arrows in the air as a sign of warning to the rebels. The blood-curdling war-whoop of defiance repeated again and again to be echoed and reechoed from the long line of hills which surmount the village of Beauharnois, added terror to the already craven hearts of the rebels. At word of command from the chief the canoes swiftly and silently fell into line, disappearing as if by magic round the point of Isle Perrot.

The following copy of an autograph letter is interesting:

Louis A. Papineau
Manor of Monte Bello,
Quebec 1891

"I have an absolute faith in the future of Canada to be its annexation to the entire continent of North America into the one Federal Confederation of the United States—manifest and unavoidable Destiny, a mere matter of time Nolens-volens nature natural geographical laws are supreme, and the petty efforts of puny man cannot long oppose, retard twist those natural laws A study of the history of the continent since its first European colonists landed to this day ought to convince our statesmen "

(Copied.) LOUIS A PAPINEAU.

# Some Incidents of the Rebellion in Upper Canada

BY MRS. J. ROSE HOLDEN

---

After the defeat at Montgomery's Tavern and the flight and dispersion of the rebel leaders William Lyon McKenzie made his escape towards the Niagara frontier, hiding by day in the houses or under hay-stacks of his scattered partisans wherever to be found on the Niagara peninsula on his route between Toronto and Buffalo.

He travelled by night under various disguises on horseback, by wagons or buggies on his dubious way, hotly pursued by an enraged militia influenced, no doubt, by the reward of £1,000 offered by the Provincial Government for his apprehension. He sped through Wentworth and Haldimand counties, from the latter tradition says he barely escaped in woman's clothing. He at last reached the goal of his desire—American protection, sympathy and aid.

At Buffalo he was received with open arms—received abundant promises of help if he would continue the war on Canada—he was allowed to enroll the "roughs" of the city into a volunteer army and permitted to take the State arms and ammunition out of the Military armouries with which he armed his vagrant followers. On Navy Island, he and John Rolph determined to establish a Provisional Government for the future "Republic of Canada," he issued bonds payable by the sale of lands in the Province. People in Buffalo bought his bonds and so he was supplied with money to start with.

Navy Island is situated a couple of miles above the great Falls. There a Republic was immediately proclaimed, batteries thrown up and cannon planted facing the Canadian shore. Heavy chevaux de frize were made at the upper end of the Island. A flag of one star and two stripes was adopted for this new state. Provisions and whiskey were donated freely in Buffalo and McKenzie declared his Government established and settled. He had acquired from the United States some twenty-four pieces of artillery of what calibre does not appear. McKenzie, a hero of the pen and commander of firey and versatile language, was himself not equally equipped in military tactics; he therefore had to appoint as commander in chief of his army, a young man who has been handed down to us on the page of history as a worthless scamp, "by the name of "Van Rensselar," a son of the general of the same name, famous in frontier excursions in the war of 1812-13.

The chief military movements of the attempted attack on the Niagara Frontier by these antitype Fenians consisted in the pounding away of shots upon the opposite farm-houses on the Canadian shore, situated on the Chippawa river and the surging rapids of the Falls. McKenzie had so far reckoned without considering the militiamen of Upper Canada, but still wisely kept to his headquarters where he felt comparatively safe from attack. On the news of McKenzie's proceedings spreading through the province, the country rose in arms, and in a few days a force of several thousand militia and volunteers assembled on the bank of the Niagara opposite Navy Island under the command of Colonel Allan Napier MacNab, of Hamilton, who had so gallantly led the "Men of Gore" in the attack on Montgomery's Tavern.

Volunteers flocked from all parts to gather at Chippawa, the headquarters of the Canadian militiamen. Even the loyal red men came in their war paint and feathers, and with their light bark canoes from the far west, seeking pale face scalps. It was computed there was a force of between 6,000 and 7,000 troops in and around Chippawa. Immense piles of squared oak timber lying along the river bank ready for the American market, were used in constructing batteries and breastworks. These were supplied with five guns each; the 24 pounder brought from Niagara was the largest of the guns.

Lieutenant Drew, of the Royal Navy, offered his services as leader in an attack to seize and destroy the Caroline when at her wharf, Schlosser Fort, U. S. frontier. Seven boats, with ten or twelve men in each, were rowed across the river on the 28th of

December, 1837, at her wharf—a brave and hazardous midnight expedition to attempt in event of any boat making a mistake, she would be caught in the current and inevitably carried over the Falls which roared and smoked like a couple of volcanoes just below the crossing place The boats however were skilfully piloted across to the doomed steamer—where no expected "watch" awaited them In a few minutes the gallant Drew with his men were on board and in possession of the steamer, guarded by a handful of sleeping men These men were driven on shore with one casualty, a rebel who was shot The steamer was quickly hauled out into the rapid current set on fire and when all in a blaze, cut loose and allowed to drift swiftly to destruction

With regard to the ownership of the Caroline Mr Frank H Severance, Sec.-Treasurer of Buffalo Historical Society in a recent letter (November 1907) says : "Regarding your first inquiry, I can say definitely that the Caroline Steamer was not a British vessel, but was owned and navigated by William Well a citizen of Buffalo "

Immense was the uproar made in the United States Colonel MacNab and others were indicted at Lockport on charges of murdering a rebel shot on wharf at Schlosser Fort a general war was threatened in the newspapers However, Great Britain accepted full responsibility for the act, which she justified as the honorable act of her officers on duty When the United States realized that Great Britain was ready for war if one of her officers was punished according to military law in the United States, the dove of peace settled over the troubled waters of the Niagara frontier

Early in January, 1838, finding the Island intolerable in the face of the constant artillery fire poured upon it from the Chippawa shore, the rebels withdrew to the United States mainland The fiasco Government of Navy Island was not the last attempt at insurrection—isolated efforts of invasion, rapine and murder followed

Alex McLeod of Niagara was arrested and put on trial at Lockport in 1840 He had not really been in the attack on the Caroline but the Government of Britain declared that war would follow if he was punished Mr Daniel Webster, then Secretary of State at Washington, seeing the gravity of the situation, got a jury empanelled at Lockport for the purpose of acquitting McLeod who did aquit him, and thus that very threatening storm like some others blew over. But the affair of the Caroline was long a topic of interest on the Niagara frontier. The President, after the failure of the rebels issued a proclamation forbidding the breach of the neutrality laws, and General Scott was sent down to recover the guns and material of the United States at Navy Island but he in no way stopped the further action of the sympathizers.

A series of articles appeared during the spring of 1894 in the 'Welland Telegraph' over the signature of "Old Mortality" from which the following particulars are gleaned. In 1835 and 1836 two steamers "The Victory" and "The Caroline" plied between the then progressive town of Chippawa and the City of Buffalo. In 1837 Dunnville not to be out done, built a fine steamer to ply on the same route. It was called "The Princess Victoria." The American Government confiscated both of these steamers on the pretext that they were coasting on American waters. Wm Lyon McKenzie was permitted to take possession of the "Caroline" while laid up for the winter either at Buffalo or Fort Schlosser, and used it to convey men and supplies to Navy Island a Canadian possession. When the final bombardment was decided upon—at the eleventh hour—Gen. Scott, commander of the United States army, utilized the "Princess Victoria" to visit the island on the plea of reclaiming the guns and ordinance "stolen" from their arsenals by McKenzie, a theft committed when the doors of Fort Schlosser were obligingly left open for him to "borrow." Thus the brass five pounders, ammunition, and all warlike implements, as well as McKenzie, his staff and his army of 900 rebels were quietly taken back to the shelter of the stars and stripes.

If McKenzie had been a wise or prudent man he would have given up his attack upon the Province but he was neither. Encouraged by the Americans he formed a numerous body of free booters, whom he called "Hunters" and "Sympathizers" with the object of keeping up an irregular war upon Canada. He published "The Caroline Almanac," full of fierce invectives against Canada, and a newspaper just as bad—worse it could not be

These Sympathizers kept up a steady warfare of pillage and murder for two years on the frontier from Windsor to Prescott, many fights took place and many on both sides were killed Some of the invaders were shot or hanged The annoyance and expense they caused to Canada were immense After the evacuation of Navy Island, the Lincoln Militia under Colonel John D Servos was kept for six weeks longer on duty on the Niagara frontier

## THE MURDER OF CAPT. USSHER

One of the most tragical events of the rebellion of 1837-38 was the murder of Capt Edgeworth Ussher at the door of his own house on the banks of the Niagara River The assassination of Captain Ussher is very generally ascribed to one Benjamin Lett, a notorious desperado who had accompanied McKenzie from Canada This unhanged rebel was also credited with the partly successful attempt to blow up Brock's monument and the burning of the church some time previously In the records of the Buffalo Historical Society Vol 8 about page 100 it is stated that Lett was engaged during the rebellion and had gone to Oswego to blow up the steamer Great Britain Of his after career and his ultimate fate no information is at present available

In the following pages extracts are made from a paper which was published during the year 1838 These give us a contemporaneous view of events The heading of the paper was as follows

### The Palladium

OF BRITISH NORTH AMERICA
—AND—
UPPER CANADA MERCANTILE ADVERTISER
*Ships, Colonies and Commerce*

Vol. 1 No 51
Office on York St } CITY OF TORONTO U C.
Corner of King St } WEDNESDAY NOVEMBER 18th 1838

The Palladium was afterward merged in the "British Colonist of Upper Canada."

THE DOOR AT WHICH CAPT. USHER WAS MURDERED
On Niagara River opposite Navy Island, as it appeared in 1906

## INQUEST AND FUNERAL OF THE LATE EDGWORTH USSHER, ESQ

From ' The Palladium '

The late Edgworth Ussher Esq ,— An inquest was held on the body of this lamented gentleman on Thursday last by Dr Mewburn, coroner, and a most intelligent jury, who after a long and patient investigation, returned a verdict of " Wilful Murder against some person or persons unknown, who had crossed the Niagara River for that purpose and returned to the United States '

We have received a communication on this melancholy subject, which is too long for insertion We are obliged, however to the writer for putting us in possession of the facts of the case, as they appear in evidence at the inquest As there were some inaccuracies in our account of the sad affair we extract the following from the " Niagara Chronicle "

About two o'clock on the morning of Thursday last (November, 1838) Mr Taylor, an intimate friend of Mr Ussher, was called out of bed , when he opened the door he was seized upon by two armed men who putting a rifle and pistol to his head, demanded instantly the sum of $500, threatening, if he refused to burn his house, and those of his neighbors, ' the d—d tories ' After thus exciting his fears for the personal safety of himself and family, and after attempting to fire his dwelling, they insisted that he should show them the way to Mr Ussher's house a mile or two distant

" Having dragged him to the door of Mr Ussher's house they compelled him with renewed threats to call up his friend who, in answer to the loud knocking at his porch door, replied by calling " that is (Taylor) " Unfortunately Mr Ussher brought a light in his hand and after a few minutes conversation, one of the wretches fired through the side-window and shot him through the heart The assassins then giving vent to a diabolical expression of gratified revenge hurried Taylor away to the houses of his neighbors Dobie and Miller and compelled him to get $10.00 for them with which they crossed the river and escaped pursuit

" From the letter above quoted we learn that two or three shots were fired and that the pieces had been filled with buck shot The jury who had entered on their melancholly duty with strong suspicions on their minds against Mr Taylor found upon investigation, that no blame can be attached to him that he acted from compulsion and had no suspicion that murder was contemplated by the ruffians

" While on this subject, we may take occasion to mention as a proof of the vindictive feeling against the loyalists of this country, which exist on the opposite frontier, that the intelligence of Mr Ussher's murder was received there as if it had been the news of some great victory The Lewiston Telegram, as if not to be outdone in heartless ferocity by the desperadoes themselves tramples with fiendish callousness on the murdered victim's grave and says " that it is more probable that Ussher was shot by some one of the numerous individuals who have been made to feel his oppressive acts as he was so universally detested that " the Coroner could not without much trouble collect a jury "— Now it is not necessary to contradict this utterly false statement which would not be taken notice of if we had not seen the slander copied into other papers We had the pleasure of Mr Ussher's acquaintance for years and we know that the whole neighborhood in which he lived will agree with us in asserting that a more inoffensive individual or more generally esteemed by all who knew him, he had not left behind him He was basely murdered by foreign assassins on account of his loyalty to his Sovereign and the dastardly miscreant who would thus recklessly plant daggers in the heart of the bereaved widow is beyond contempt, and this he must know full well

## THE FUNERAL

### From The Palladium

" The funeral of the late lamented Captain Ussher took place on Sunday last The procession formed at his late residence above Chippawa about a mile in distance, and proceeded to the English church in that village After the services for the dead a discourse was delivered by the Rev Mr Leeming from Romans xii 19 " Dearly beloved avenge not yourselves, but

CAPT. USHER'S HOUSE IN 1906

rather give place unto wrath for it is written, "Vengeance is mine. I will repay saith the Lord"

"The text and the sermon were appropriate to the solemn occasion the latter abounding in sentiments of charity and forgiveness and enjoining implicit reliance on the Supreme Being. Some of the many virtues of the deceased were feelingly touched upon and many an eye unused to the melting mood was moistened by the tear of sorrow for the melancholy and untimely death of him who was lying before them a cold and inanimate corpse—the victim of a diabolical and most revolting conspiracy.

"After divine service the funeral procession again formed and proceeded on the way to the burial ground of Drummondville. When about half way the officers, non commissioned officers and privates of the 43rd Regiment preceded by their splendid band joined in. Immediately on meeting the mournful procession the band struck up "The Dead March in Saul" and continued with various other appropriate pieces of music which greatly contributed to the impressive solemnity of the scene."

## EPITAPH ON TOMB

Here rest in the hope of a joyful resurrection the mortal remains of Edgworth Ussher, Esq. whose devotion to his sovereign, and exertions in the cause of his country, at a critical period in the history of Canada marked him out as an object for the vengeance of the enemies of peace and good order, by whom he was cruelly assassinated in the night of the 16th of November, 1838, in his own house near Chippawa at the early age of 34 years, leaving a wife and four young children to mourn their irreparable loss.

## THE USSHER FAMILY.

Who were the Ussher family of whom we read in the early and troublesome days of our Provincial history?

This family was descended from John de Neville who accompanied Prince John into Ireland (1185) as Ussher of the Royal Chamber, and as was the case generally in those days, the

family name was dropped and the name of kingly office assumed as a surname.

The descendents of this John Ussher have given many notabilities from the above date in the service of the British Crown

From 1308 to 1310 Richard Le Ussher was constable of Dublin Castle

Henry Ussher was Archbishop of Armagh, Ireland, from 1595 to 1613 in which latter year he died

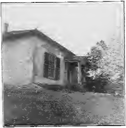
Sir William Ussher was clerk of the Privy Council he was knighted in 1603 He had the New Testament translated into the Irish tongue at his own expense.

These are but a few of the notabilities, all that space will permit in this article Come we to Upper Canadian history

John Ussher, captain in the British Militia was born in 1772 after some years residence in Upper Canada he married Mary, only daughter of Samuel Street of Chippewa The issue of this marriage was 1st Margaret Anne who married Tamett Thomson, Commissary General of Upper Canada, whose granddaughter, is Mrs Hamilton the wife of Bishop Hamilton late of the City of Hamilton and at present (1907) of Ottawa 2nd, Samuel, barrister of Quebec 3rd, Henrietta 4th, Edgeworth who was assassinated by Lett 5th John of Grove Farm, also doomed by the assassins—escaped by Taylor misleading the murderers by telling them that Mr John had left for Montreal

## FROM THE PALLADIUM

The steamer Henry Brougham arrived at the wharf at Beauharnois on the morning of the 4th inst about the break of day to take in wood, when, immediately upon her being moored she was boarded by the rebels who numbered fifty, whose yells reached the very heavens The passengers on board, whose names are annexed, amount to twenty one and were all sound asleep with the exception of three who had gone on deck, the passengers were not maltreated though they fared badly in their being transported from place to place They were allowed to take away their baggage and were imprisoned in the tavern of Frans X Prevost, who was a conspicuous character among the rebels, except when danger was apprehended by them, the same



ANOTHER HOUSE ON NIAGARA RIVER NEAR CAPT. USSHER'S

day (Sunday) they were sent off in dung carts to Chateauguay, but would not be received there and were resent to Beauharnois the next evening they were sent on board the Brougham for their better security, and at 2 o'clock the following morning were boarded again by the rebels who ordered them off, bag and baggage, to the Curé of the parish the Rev Monsieur Quintal whose kind attention will never be forgotten he himself was a prisoner and on our arrival at our new and last place of confinement we found as prisoners, Mrs Ellice, Miss Balfour Mrs L G Brown and child, and four servant maids A list of the passengers here follows : Mrs Ussher and two children Mr and Miss Griffin Major Colclough, Commissary. T Lister Lieut. Hydesarker R A, Doctor Campbell Doctor MacIntyre, Mr H C. Poultney, (late of the 43rd), Mr McMahon Mr Clark Mr Farewell Mr McDonell Mr Carmen, Mr Young Mr McDougall, and three females. Captain Whipple of the steamer, with the crew, were also put under arrest Many others in and about the village were also arrested, among whom was the Rev Mr Walter Roach, Presbyterian Missioner of Beauharnois Chateauguay and St Louis On the evening of the Saturday following, a company of the 71st Regiment with about 1400 Glengarry men, fully equipped, entered the village and were met while ascending the hill by a volley of bullets from the rebel force who had the advantage, being on the rising ground but were immediately scattered in ever direction leaving four dead wounded not known The 71st, lost one man (Turner) having been shot by the Loyalists by accident, while ascending the hill, the night being rather dark The Cure's house was immediately entered by the 71st, who were as happy to have it in their power to rescue the prisoners as they were to be released from confinement Several houses were burned that night The passengers of the Brougham voted a sum of money for the purchase of a handsome piece of plate to be presented to the Rev Mr Quintal for his kind hospitality and attention to them while under his roof Up to Monday morning about 60 rebels had been taken The greatest praise is due to Mons Quintal, not only by the captives, but by the public at large , as also to Capt Whipple who by his presence of mind and good management, saved the mail bag, wherein there were large sums of money beside valuable documents With respect to the rebels themselves a meaner more despicable looking set eyes never beheld

The French officer San Martine whom we noticed as one of the prisoners taken at Odeltown has been brought to town, and offers if he gets his liberty, to deliver Dr Robert Nelson, dead or alive, to the authorities We very much doubt if his offer will be accepted He states that he has been the victim of deceit and treachery—that he was assured of having under his command, an army of 30,000 men, well equipped and brave instead of which, he found only three or four thousand miserable wretches armed to be sure but the rankest cowards he ever had any connection with,—He deserves the death of a brigand, and we trust he will meet it The rebels were duped by expectations of something great being effected from the presence of a French general, and he expected marvellous feats to be performed by men who pretended they were fighting for liberty and life They deceived each other the only tie which bound them together was hatred of the British name and the British Government and as their objects in life were similar let them not be divided in death The gallows is good enough for them, and if sufficiently used will prevent "sympathy" from foreigners as well as treason from subjects for the future

On Tuesday, a body of about sixty rebels under one Malhiot, from a district of Quebec took up a position on the mountain behind Boucherville, at the mills belonging to Theopphile Bruneau, who landed at Champlain from the States on Sunday last in company with that notorious scamp Van Rensselaer The rebels on the Boucherville mountain, learning from one of their scouts that a company of the 66th regiment was marching in the neighborhood precipitately took flight on Malhiot calling out "Mes Braves, Sauve Qui Peut" They left behind them three pieces of artillery and about three hundred stand of arms

On Tuesday about noon, 92 rebels from Napierville fell upon the town under a guard and were safely lodged in prison among them was observed Morin late captain of the Eagle Steamer and his son ; about 2 o'clock, twenty one prisoners were marched into town from Lachine under the charge of a few volunteers of that village Among them were Dr. Newcombe, lately a druggist in Montreal, who held the nominal rank of secretary of war of the Canadian Army, his son, who was a Brigadier General, and a young man named Normandeau, who was one of the leaders. The were all from Beauharnois and Chateauguay. Among prisoners taken at Napierville were Benjamin Lukin and a young man named Leveque."

In connection with Edgeworth Ussher's murder his brother John, also in the militia, was one of those doomed to die by the hand of Lett, but fortunately escaped. Mr. Taylor being asked "Where is John Ussher?" replied "He left for Montreal to-day." John Ussher was one of the Upper Canadian passengers bound for Montreal by the steamer Brougham, and consequently was numbered among the prisoners seized at Beauharnois. Major Coleleugh, Commissary General, also a passenger, was hurrying off to Montreal to deposit the monitary securities of Upper Canada for safe-keeping in the Bank of Montreal. He was an old friend of Mrs. Ussher, and coming to her he said, "I fear I shall lose our securities, I am well known, my person and baggage will scarcely escape seizure." "Bring them to me," said Mrs. Ussher, "they will never suspect me." Hastily making a bag out of some linen at hand, Mrs. Ussher had the large amount sewed strongly within her underclothing, where it lay safely concealed through all the changes and chances of her imprisonment at Beauharnois. The late Edmund Ritchie, first postmaster of Hamilton, was also a prisoner not named in the list above given.

## THE DESTRUCTION OF BROCK'S MONUMENT

Charles Dickens in his tour of the United States and Canada—under "American Notes"—in his description of Queenston Heights, says, "On the most conspicuous of these heights stood a monument erected by the Provincial Government in memory of General Brock, who was slain in a battle with the American forces after having won the victory. Some vagabond, supposed to be a fellow named Lett, who is now, or was lately, imprisoned as a felon, blew up this monument two years ago, and it is now a melancholy ruin with a long fragment of iron railing hanging dejectedly from its top and waving to and fro like a wild ivy branch or broken vine stem. It is of high importance that this statue should be repaired at public cost because the sight of it in its present state is not likely to soothe down border feelings among British subjects here, or compose their frontier quarrels and dislike."

## FROM THE QUEBEC MERCURY

The ramifications of the present conspiracy are very general; they have been distinctly traced as far down as Nicolet, and we have reason to know extend to this city and the neighboring parishes. In short it is hard to say where it is not in active, though a secret operation, though the manifestation may be suppressed or discovered according as the military operations in the revolted district may turn. There is something painful, yet ludicrous, in the view of the press, the organ of these infatuated people, takes of passing occurrences. The second outbreak of the pardoned rebels now took place. The mild and lenient proceedings of the Crown to these traitors was looked upon as consistent with the honor and character of the British nation. The old rule established by the celebrated Beau Nash for the regulation of the Society at Bath "that the propagator of a lie shall be considered as the author of it unless he gives up the authorities on which he made the assertion." Some of our French Canadian citizens would be sadly hampered by the enforcement of such a rule, but it would greatly tend to the suppression of falsehood and promote circulation only of such news as bore the stamp of truth, or at least the probability.

THE KIRKPATRICK HOUSE, AT CHIPPEWA

The house in which the officers of the 13th Regt. bivouacked the night before the fight at Ridgeway in 1866

# An Old Canadian Home

BY JUSTUS A. GRIFFIN

Different derivations have been claimed for the word Canada, but perhaps the best founded and most appropriate is an Iroquois word signifying "the place of homes." May Canada ever be a land of homes, not a land of boarding houses, of flats, nor of tenement houses!

If there were time I might quote from the census to show how truly this is a land of homes, and how from decade to decade it is becoming more so. But my theme to night is "An Old Canadian Home." The one I shall try to picture as I saw it is not one of the aboriginal bark or skin huts of the Algonquin tribes who occupied the northern and eastern parts of old Canada, nor the more commodious "long house" of the Huron-Iroquois who possessed Ontario and Western Quebec when the French first came. Nor is it the log house such as our great grandfathers built when they came into the unbroken wilderness 120 years ago.

The editor of a New York paper recently visited Hamilton, and describing his visit he said that Canadians seem to exemplify the first syllable of their name, and "I can" appeared to be written in the face of everyone he met. That reminds me of one of Mark Twain's sayings: "They talk about George Washington being good," he said he could not tell a lie when asked if he hacked the cherry tree. I am a great deal better than that," says Twain, "I can tell a lie but I won't." It may be that Canadians all have "I can" written in their faces and embodied in their general make-up, but I fear the words "I won't" represent the attitude of a lot of us when much energy is demanded. Perhaps if placed in such circumstances as the Canadians of old we also might be roused to great deeds. Driven out on account of their adherence to principle, they left comfortable well-furnished homes in the land to the south of us, they came through great dangers and difficulties to make new homes in the forest-

They said "We will," and they did make homes to rival the old, but it took long years and much hard labor.

The old colonial houses were not all of one pattern, but that I attempt to describe is one of a class many of which still remain, nearly a dozen of them within a radius of a mile from the subject I have in mind. They built good houses in the early years of last century, and many of them will last for generations yet to come.

The approach to this old home was by a road which had been cut through forest and swamp, and was as good fifty years ago as it is to-day. The grandsons of the pioneers have not attempted to improve it, being content with repairs.

Although the present tense is used in the following description, it is meant to portray the home as seen in early boyhood, nearly half a century ago. In a recent visit many changes were found.

When we arrive in front of the place we find a long lane with a good carriage driveway and a plank walk, which is called a string sidewalk in the city. Well tilled fields greet the eye on either hand. As we approach the house we see at our right the fruit, flower and vegetable garden. Tall standard pear trees, plum trees of many choice kinds, red, white and black cherry trees abound in this well-kept plot. In a sunshiny corner the strawberry bed supplies the first fruit of the season, and rows of bushes later bear in succession red, white and black currants and raspberries. Some of the carefully weeded vegetable beds are bordered by such plants as summer savory, thyme, mint and hoarhound, which replenished the herb department kept by our grandmothers. Other beds are bordered by, and some filled with, old-fashioned hardy flowers. Here flourishes the pink, the sweet William, lilies of the valley, roses, marigolds, southern-wood (or "old man," as we used to call it), bachelor's buttons, larkspurs, etc., which gladden the eyes of young and old, and join with the near-by clover field in perfuming the summer air.

There are two gates at the end of the lane. That to the left is a large one and through it passes the carriage on its way to the carriage house and stables. But we go through the small gate directly in front of us and walk up the pathway through the broad, well mown lawn, viewing its flower beds and flowering shrubs, syringas, snowballs lilacs and snowdrops which are in some spots overshadowed by maple and locust trees Now we reach the house, a story and a half frame building of large dimensions, a truly roomy house, in the double sense having many apartments, all large An open porch shades the front entrance, and seats at the side make it a pleasant place in the summer afternoons and evenings Narrow windows each side of the door and over it light the hall while all the house is well lighted by numerous windows

We enter the broad hall which runs through the center of the main part of the house to the verandah which extends along the length of the kitchen wing to the woodshed, and which is closed on three sides being open toward the west In the hall is the stairway, giving access to the upper rooms Near the front door is a large stand for coats, cloks and hats and over it are the branching horns of a deer, attesting the hunting prowess of the dwellers here Scattered about are a number of chairs and in the corner is quite an arsenal of weapons There is grandfather's sword and the old Brown Bess musket used by one of the boys in repelling the invaders who came from the United States in 1812 The old fashioned, thick barrelled rifle with angular hore and a flint lock crowds the double barrelled fowling piece with which wild duck, pigeon and turkey were brought down in the brave days of old

Out of the hall by the first door to the right we pass into the parlor This is no 11x12 affair crowded by three or four chairs, a table a sofa and a half a dozen people Its ample proportions allow a score of people room to circulate freely among its furniture consisting of a piano, two tables, several stands, two sofas and a number of easy chairs Pictures grace the walls, and the great fireplace at one end will take cordwood sticks and has room for a back log to rival the famous Yule log of old England

The dining room back of the parlor is an equally spacious and cheery place The long dining table has room for a great and jolly company of children and grandchildren at Christmas and on other festive occasions Windows to the east let in the invigorating morning sunlight and copious draughts of country air. On the sideboard is a willow basket always supplied with peaches, pears or apples for the little folks or others who wish so to regale themselves. Over there in that cupboard grand mother keeps a supply of cookies and other good things for her little visitors. On the side table the well-worn family Bible is one of the evidences that this is a God-fearing household, and keeping it company are a number of papers and several magazines, which with the bookcase full of standard volumes, show that our old-time Canadian farmer did not fail to cultivate his mind as well as his fields. There were few schools in Canada when the maker of this home was a boy, and those few of a very primitive kind. He used to say that he never had but three months' schooling. But he was taught at home in the old log cabin and made the best of his opportunities. Such as he were many of those who took the lead in molding the destinies of Canada during the first half of last century. Do we make as good use of the great privileges by which we are surrounded to-day?

Across the hall and up the stairs are sleeping apartments, simply furnished with solid, beautifully polished and well-jointed furniture made by the same carpenter who built the house. He was no wood butcher, but could calculate to a nicety the amount of timber and lumber required for a house of any size and could make a bookcase or bureau that modern cabinet makers find it hard to rival. These rooms were not provided with modern conveniences and no stove nor furnace took off the chill air of winter. Water left in the pitcher in frosty weather was liable to be frozen solid before morning and perhaps the vessel broken by the expansion. No temptation here to loiter before getting between the blankets behind the figured curtains of the high-post bedstead. But these are fine airy, cheerful rooms in mild and warm weather.

The kitchen opens from the dining room and is one of the most important parts of this establishment. Unlike some of our modern city kitchens where there is not room to swing a cat there is here ample floor space for the many uses to which it is put. It covers as much ground as the whole of some of our respectable city dwellings. Here the itinerant preacher held service for the neighborhood when churches and school houses were many miles apart. Here a company of militia slept on the floor when pursuing or pursued by the Americans in 1812. Here, too, were held the great merry makings at the close of the various bees. So much was there to do and so full of energy were the Canadians of old that even their amusements and recreations were joined to or intermingled with work, and when jolly times were desired they gathered at each other's homes to pare apples, husk corn, or to make a quilt; and after the allotted task was completed, and not without lots of fun either, the remainder of the evening was given up to pleasure. Around the great fireplaces and scattered about the house, they vied with each other in cracking nuts and jokes. The great kitchen gave room for such romping games as blind man's buff, or for a dance if they were so inclined and the rules of the house permitted. In the cavernous sides of the fireplace are the pot-hooks, the cranes and other contrivances with which the cooking was done before the days of iron stoves. Behind the fireplace is the oven, like a baker's; in this were baked the loves of home made bread, as well as the mince, pumpkin and apple pies, which the farmer's wife delighted to make and of which all the family were fond. At some of the old homes the oven was built outside, near the kitchen door, but this was more convenient, especially in cold and stormy weather. A door near the oven leads to the woodshed with its ample supply of well seasoned fuel.

The kitchen, however, had still other uses. Hooks in the ceiling suspended long festoons of sliced pumpkins, strings of peeled and cored apples and bunches of herbs. The spinning wheel, too, was no unimportant article of furniture. When the young man of to day persuades some lady to share his fortunes he will betake himself to the dispenser of licenses and obtain a document which permits John Jones, bachelor, to wed Jennie Smith, spinster. If the fair damsel can spin she is an uncommonly accomplished young woman in this age. But our mothers and grandmothers were all spinsters in fact as well as in name. On the long, comfortable lounge in the corner the small boy would throw himself when he came in tired by his chores or his play, and drowse off to sleep as he listened to the hum of the busy wheel. In some neighboring homes there were looms also, where the yarn was woven into the homespun cloth of which the work day clothing was made for our old time Canadians Lack of time prevents further study of this interesting interior, and we can but briefly look at the outer works of our old homestead

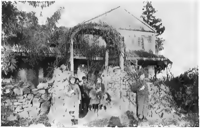
Squared timbers set in the ground formed walks in the farmyard for use in wet weather A little to the north and east of the house and reached by a lane are the large barns and cattle sheds, forming three sides of a square which is open toward the west and in the center of which is a huge straw stack West from the house is the stable and carriage house and on the north is the building where the tools are kept when not in use In this also is the workshop where barrels and brooms were made on days so stormy as to render out-door work unprofitable Nearly everything Canadians wore or used in those days was made at home or on some neighboring farm

On the next place east from this was a sawmill on the next one west was a blacksmith shop Down in the hollow of the big creek were the grist mill and the carding mill, whose proprietors were farmers Thus almost every farmer carried on some other industry beside the regular farm work and very little leisure fell to the lot of the people. Near the tool house stands the old fashioned cider mill and press, with long sweeping arm turned by a horse This was a means for disposing of much of the produce of the orchard behind And there stands the old smoke house, which was used to cure the hams and the dried beef I cannot say that this is the one told of in a story I have heard One day a small boy ran into the kitchen shouting "Mother it's true it's true!" "What is true?" asked the mother "What the Bible says about righteousness and peace kissing each other I saw Righteous Hill kiss Peace Peabody behind the smoke house"

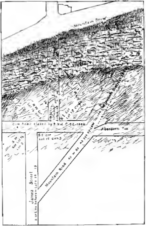
Where now are the boys and girls who grew up in this home and who listened to the tales of difficulty toil danger and adventure told round the cheerful fires by the veterans of the revolutionary war and of 1812? As Mrs Hemans says,

"Their graves are severed far and wide
By mountain stream and sea"

The few who are left are white-haired grandfathers and great grandfathers Hunt them up and you will get more interesting and thrilling stories than I can tell



OLD CASE HOMESTEAD (near the Delta, Hamilton, Canada). Used as a military hospital after the battle of Stoney Creek, June 6, 1813.


Mountain Brow
N W Cor Lot 14 Con 4
Allowance between Lots 14 15
N E Cor Lot 15 Con 3
Con Road closed by 9 Vic C 42 1846
Aberdeen Ave
S E cor Lot 15 Con 3
S W Cor Lot 14 Con 3
Mountain Road 40 w as per By-Law
James Street
Road allowance between Lots 14 15

PLAN OF UPPER JAMES STREET

Which was originally the line between lots 14 and 15 in the Township of Barton

# The Condemning and Closing of James Street in Hamilton.

BY CHARLES LEMON

What does that mean, and to what does it refer? These questions will no doubt immediately arise in the mind of the reader and at first sight appear rather peculiar as the present street of that name in the City of Hamilton is very much open and shows no signs of ever having been closed. For answer we must refer back to the time when the land on which the City of Hamilton now stands was covered with the "Forest primeval" and in that condition was laid out by the surveyor into concessions and lots for settlement.

On perusing the Surveyor's Report to the Government respecting the survey of the Township of Barton, he says that the work was done hurriedly by reason that the settlers were arriving in great numbers and anxious to take possession of the land.

The Escarpment or Mountain, as it is locally termed, was at the time of the survey of the said Township very difficult to ascend, and for that reason the land lying between Lake Ontario and Burlington Bay on the North and the Escarpment on the South was first surveyed. The concession lines were run nearly East and West and the side lines crossing them at right angles. After completing the survey below the Escarpment or Mountain, the survey was continued on the high land on the South part of the Township. In running the lines or roads in the direction North and South, the surveyor could not or seemingly did not examine his work as it progressed, to ascertain whether the lines above met the lines below the Escarpment so as to form continuous straight lines from the Bay and Lake to the Southern boundary of the Township, and when the settlers began staking out their lots it was found that the North and South lines above the Escarpment did not meet the lines below as was intended, but there was a considerable jog of several yards all along and below the Escarpment. James street, in the said survey, is the side line or allowance for road between Lots numbers fourteen and fifteen, and the part herein referred to is at its junction or crossing with the line between the third and fourth concessions in said Township now known as Aberdeen avenue.

At this particular locality the lines or road allowances could not be opened up for travel by reason of the Escarpment being precipitous and consequently impractical for road purposes, other roads had been provided in order to enable teams with vehicles to ascend the Escarpment. Also for this purpose and several years after the survey referred to By Law No. 144 of the Gore District Council was passed on the 4th day of February, 1846, setting apart land for a roadway running from James street in a South westerly direction to the top of the Escarpment.

The sketch hereto annexed shows the crossing of these lines and the substituted roadway referred to in the above mentioned By Law. The Southerly boundary of the City of Hamilton was the concession line between the said 3rd and 4th concessions, now called Aberdeen avenue, properly speaking James street in the City of Hamilton would end at its junction with the North margin of Aberdeen avenue and the Southern part of said line would be in the Township of Barton and running up the Escarpment between said lots 14 and 15 in the 4th concession but not in the same straight line, thus forming the "jog" as shown in the sketch. The continuation of this line up the Escarpment for road purposes being found impractical and the road now known as Upper John street having been laid out instead thereof, proceedings were according to the Statute taken about the year 1867 to dispose of those parts of the original lines so laid out for roads and found impractical and useless.

In searching through deeds and papers in the possession of the late Robert Jarvis Hamilton and of the late S. B. Freeman, Q. C., owners of lands in this vicinity, the originals of some of the papers and documents were found, which throw light on the proceedings taken for closing up of James street and its sale, and copies thereof are now added hereto. The first of these documents is a copy of the original certificate under the hand of the late Richard Beasley, which is as follows:

"I do hereby certify that I was one of the Commissioners appointed by an Act passed in the second session of the first Provincial Parliament together with Samuel Hatt, Esq., for the purpose of opening roads, and that under the said Act the side-line between lots No. fourteen and fifteen in the third concession of the Township of Barton and report of the practicability of opening the same, the said line from the main road to the top of the Mountain was by a jury condemned and a road laid on or near the centre of the lot No. fourteen, and the west side of the said road was ordered to be conveyed to William Wedge, of Barton.

RICHARD BEASLEY,
Commissioner.

Hamilton, August 15, 1806."

The persons who composed the jury in the above certificate referred to is shown in another document (slightly injured and imperfect), and in a different handwriting of which the following is a copy:

"xxxinstant at the xxxxx Ezra Burnum xx to estimate the value of the ground declared to be unnecessary for a highway between lots No. 14 and 15, being about one chain by 60 amounting in all to six acres more or less, and being taken by ballot and sworn, namely: 1 John L Huntz, 2, John Aikman, 3 Richard Springer, 4 Nathaniel Hewson, 5 Aaron Cups, 6, Philip Cline, 7 John Lockwood, 8 Edward Peer, 9 George Stewart, 10 Fredk. Ashbaugh, 11, Benjamin Lockwood, 12 William Rymal, do estimate the said lands at 10/, N. Y. Cur'y per acre.—Barton 14th July, 1807. A. B. Forman."

The certificate of Richard Beasley speaks of the side line between lots 14 and 15 in the 3rd concession, that is between Main street and Aberdeen avenue, in the City of Hamilton, and the second document (the jury list copied above) says its dimensions were one chain by 60, amounting in all to about 6 acres more or less, and the jury valued it at forty shillings, New York currency, per acre, equal to $30.00. This jury also condemned the road and ordered it to be closed, and the West half was sold to William Wedge at that price as shown by the following document

"To Samuel Hall, Esq.,
To Richard Beasley, Esq.

The Magistrates superintending the condemnation of the side line between lots Nos. 14 and 15 in the third concession of the Township of Barton.

Sirs: Having disposed of that part of the side line between No. 14 and 15 in the third concession of Barton originally purchased by me after the condemnation of the said line conformably to your direction I have by the present to require that you will now make out a Deed for the same to Mr. James Durand to whom I have transferred my right thereto.

Respectfully yours,

Barton 27th May 1811 WILLIAM WEDGE

And it is further shown by the following receipt that Wm. Wedge received payment from James Durand of the same sum, which shows at least that he lost no money by the transaction.

"Received Barton 27th May, of Mr. James Durand fifteen dollars with interest for my part of the side line between lots No. 14 and 15 in the third concession of Barton.

WILLIAM WEDGE"

James Durand became the owner of the land on the west side of this said side line road and George Hamilton became the owner of the East half of the said side line and of the lands adjoining on the East of said side line road in the said 3rd and 4th concessions. This may be inferred by the following from Peter Hunter Hamilton (who had become the owner of James Durand's part), to his half brother George Hamilton proposing to divide the said land by placing the fence in the centre of the road.

"5th April 1827

"Dear George: As I am anxious to have the fence made up between our farms you will oblige me by sending me word per bearer which half you will take. Mr. Beasley mentioned to me some time ago that when he was on the commission that one half of the concession in dispute between us was given to Mr.

Durand, the other half to Wedge, therefore I think the fairest thing would be to put the fence in the centre to end all disputes.

And I am yours, etc., etc.

P. H. HAMILTON.

GEORGE HAMILTON, ESQ.

The above mentioned original documents with others are now in the possession of T. E. Leather, Esq., who owns the lands on the East side of the said side line immediately below the top of the said escarpment.

James street now presents a far different appearance from what it did at the time of the first survey. Then (about one hundred years ago), it was part of the natural forest, but now it is bordered on either side by numerous palatial residences with all the conveniences for travel required by citizens in a large modern city, and the then impassible escarpment is now overcome by an incline steam railway and by steps for those who prefer to walk. It is now one of the great thoroughfares of our city.

# The Great Western Railway

## ITS INCEPTION AND ITS COMPLETION. FACTS GARNERED FROM PAPERS PRESERVED BY THE LATE COL. JASPER T. GILKISON

BY MISS AUGUSTA J. G. GILKISON, BRANTFORD

It is with much pleasure that I again visit the city of my birth. My father brought my mother here as a bride in 1848, and lived on York street in the same house for twelve years. I and my three sisters were all born there and christened in the old Christ Church by the Rev. Mr. Geddes, so my father and many others, whom I shall mention later, have grown up with the village of Hamilton. My grandfather, Capt. Wm. Gilkison, in June, 1831, left Niagara by boat for the head of Lake Ontario, the village of Hamilton, with his son Jasper, my father, to place him with his old friend, Colin C. Ferrie, as clerk in his establishment to learn the business at a salary of 30 pounds for the first year. He was then only seventeen years old and remained with Mr. Ferrie for three years. Mr. T. H. Mckenzie was also a clerk there. These two clerks slept in a bunk in the store and the family lived upstairs. This year of 1831 cholera made its first appearance in Canada and many died from it. The heat was very great, 90 in the shade and there was not much rain. Capt. Wm. Gilkison, after visiting Brantford, Ancaster and Dundas with his friends, Wm. Richardson, Rev. Mr. Luggar, the Crook's, of Dundas and Mr. and Mrs. Ewart, left Hamilton for Niagara in the steamer. It took four hours from the Beach to the wharf at Niagara.

George Hamilton, the founder of Hamilton, born at Queenston, was the son of Hon. Robert Hamilton and Catharine Askin. He married Maria, the eldest daughter of Capt. Wm. Jarvis, Secretary to Governor Simcoe in 1811. His son Robert was born at Queenston, June 1812. They came from Queenston to

COL. J. T. GILKISON

Deputy Assistant Adj. General. First Secretary of the Great Western Railway of Canada

Hamilton in 1813 There being very poor roads at that time, Mr. Hamilton put his wife and infant Robert on horseback he leading the horse through the forest on an Indian pathway until he got to this place, now the City of Hamilton He built his house at the head of John street. Talking of streets I am sorry to hear that they are changing the old names for new ones The streets were named after the members of the Hamilton and Jarvis families —James John and Hunter are after George Hamilton's brothers and Catharine after his mother Robert after his father, Maria after his wife. and Augusta and Hannah after her sisters all three being the Misses Jarvis Wm M Jarvis their brother, was sheriff of Hamilton at one time The streets are named after persons who helped to build up Hamilton in those days and I think they ought to remain in memory of the heroes and heroines of that period

Hamilton in the early days, was spoken of as the village at the head of the Lake The people then were very hospitable and everyone knew everybody Mr. Hamilton was always glad to welcome the traveller In 1832 he gave a large party at which my father was one of the guests and Mr Hamilton's mother, Mrs. Jarvis, who was eighty five years old. danced as well as anyone.

In 1834 Rev Mr Geddes arrived in the Town of Hamilton He was a young minister who came from Kingston to start a church My father Mr Gilkison, was the first one to welcome him. The first services of Christ Church were held in the old Court House and his first congregation numbered about thirty-five. The population was about fifteen hundred Later on steps were taken toward securing a lot on which to build a church Three lots were offered by George Hamilton, Nathaniel Hughson and Sir Allan MacNab. The people in those days were generous and broad-minded. All denominations helped to build Christ Church, and it was opened July 1839, Rev R. D. Cartwright of St George's Church Kingston preaching the sermon

Christ Church was consecrated in 1842 by Bishop Strachan, Samuel Mills and Richard Duggan being Church Wardens In 1852 the corner stone of the new part was laid by the Rev Dean Geddes The building committee were Thomas Stinson, Samuel Mills, Peter Carroll, Henry McKinstry, Thos. Blakeney and the Rev. Mr. Geddes. You must remember these gentlemen were all under forty. The ladies of the Church raised twenty-four hundred dollars toward the Chancel fund. The pews were old fashioned square pews, the Beadle or Sexton was named Lewis, the organ was in the gallery with the choir. My father was one of the first in the choir when the services were held in the old Court House in 1834. I remember the old church very well. We had to go up quite a number of steps to get into the church. The Sunday School was in the basement divided by a stone wall running the whole length of the building, the girls in one room and the boys in the other. Mr. Geddes' nearest clerical neighbors were at Brantford, the Rev. Mr. Luggar and at Grimsby, Rev. W. Sampson. The Methodist church on the corner of Wellington and King was the first church in Hamilton. The first confirmation service of the church of England was held in this Methodist church by the Bishop of Quebec. A hymn was composed by Mrs. (Major) Townsend and sung at the opening of the old Sunday School in the basement of the old church in 1842. This same hymn was sung at the opening of the new school in May, 1874. The last sermon preached in the old church by the Rev. Mr. Geddes was on Sunday, November 3rd, 1873, and at the last evening service fifty-three persons were confirmed by the Bishop of Toronto.

On March 22nd, 1816, an Act was passed to form a new district out of the Home and Niagara Districts to be called the District of Gore. This name was given after Sir Francis Gore, who was Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada in 1806, 1811, 1815 and 1818. A Jail and Court House were erected on Lot 14, in the second concession of the township of Barton, and it was to be called the Town of Hamilton. Mr. George Hamilton had then been living here about three years.

In 1823 the Burlington Bay Canal was built and in 1824 it was enlarged to admit vessels of war. In 1828 a harbor was constructed at Burlington Bay, the Hon. John H. Dunn was the principal mover. In 1826 Desjardins Canal Company was incorporated from Burlington Bay to the village of Coots Paradise. Peter Desjardins, the founder, died in 1827.

In 1857 the terrible accident occurred in which the six o'clock train from Toronto went through the bridge over this canal, and seventy persons were killed, some noted people from Hamilton and the Falls In 1833 a Police Force and Public Market were established in the Town of Hamilton In 1834 a road was constructed from Hamilton to Port Dover, Colin Ferrie, Wm Wilson Thomas Choate Colin McNeilidge Sir Allan MacNab, George Hamilton and James Hughson being appointed Commissioners.

In March, 1834 the London and Gore Railroad was incorporated and Ed Allan Talbot, Thomas Parke George J Goodhue, Allan MacNab Colin Ferrie James Hamilton, Peter Carroll Charles Duncombe, George W Whitehead James B Ewart, James Ingersoll, John Young Thomas Howard, John Weir, Wm Ball Sheldon Ebenezer Stinson Samuel Mills Peter H Hamilton, A K Smith (A K Smith had the first store in Hamilton) James Ritchie Ed Jackson David A MacNab, Matthew Crooks, O and Geo Tiffany Wm Case A Smith, John Law, Miles O'Rielly Jasper T Gilkison and others became stockholders The name afterwards was changed to the Great Western Railroad These gentlemen at that time were all young men under forty the fathers and grandfathers of this generation they were the builders of the City of Hamilton and district of Gore and their memories ever should be kept before the people of Hamilton

In 1835 the Hamilton and Port Dover Railroad was incorporated.

On the 27th of October 1835 the Hamilton and Gore Bank was established the shareholders were gentlemen living at that time in and near Hamilton The Bank was opened for business 1st August 1836

From the advertisements and news items in the local papers during the year 1835 the following items are gleaned

Dr Gerald O'Rielly, of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland removed to Mr Buchanan's house King street Colin Ferrie, dealer in Dry Goods Hardware China and Groceries, Wm M Jarvis brother of Mrs G Hamilton was Sheriff of the County; Isaac Buchanan & Co, Wholesale and Retail Robert

Weatherall Architect A stage coach leaves Hamilton for Toronto every day at 8 o clock going by daylight on the Lake road A stage leaves every day for Kingston at 5 P. M., except Sunday Wm Weller proprietor Edmund and James Ritchie kept a general store Wines and Hardware Sir Allan MacNab and Judge Taylor lived on James Street North below Christ Church The first St Andrew s dinner in Hamilton was held on Nov 30th at Burley s Hotel at 5 P M About thirty gentlemen sons of Scotland were present Sir Allan MacNab was president he was also then a member of Parliament Vice President, Andrew Stevens Esq Stewards —Messrs Peter H Hamilton D Campbell G Ainslie Edmund Ritchie Colin Ferrie J T Gilkison, W Scott Burn and Rev Mr Gale The object of the meeting said Mr Gale was to form a Society and during the meeting forty-five pounds was subscribed Mr Gale gave a toast for the success of the Society Mr Peter Hunter Hamilton gave the toast for the health of Mr George Chisholm Senior the oldest Scottish settler in the district having served in the Revolutionary War and came to this Province while yet an almost unbroken wilderness Mr Ritchie gave the health of Mr Ferguson of Woodhill J Ryckman, Accountant and Conveyancer, office at his residence L Cottage, on James street about half way between the dwellings of A N MacNab and Judge Taylor on the road leading to Mr Gunn s wharf Robert Berrie was Clerk of the Peace a meeting of the Hamilton Literary Society was to be held at Mr Thornton's school room Geo C Street Secretary Hamilton was once known as Port Hamilton and spoken of as the best and most beautiful harbour upon this Lake Ontario, it has three thousand inhabitants Hamilton had a Circulating Library under the care of James Ruthven & Co., also a hotel called "Hamilton Promenade House" where the mail coaches left every day for different towns Plumer Burley, proprietor

In 1836 William Conway Keele was admitted as an attorney and in 1838 John Prince as barrister in 1839 John Bristowe Adam Ainslie and John Fund Maddock as lawyers

In 1837 the Bank of British North America was founded

A manuscript "Plan of the Town of Hamilton" dated 1837, shows "Gunn's Wharf" and several unnamed wharves. Guise street being the street nearest the Bay, the next street being "East Bay," on which is shown a market square, the streets running north and south are not named, but the part divided into lots is evidently between MacNab and Mary It would appear that it had been intended to show the rest of the town as marginal lines are drawn enclosing all from the Bay to the Mountain. In going from the business part of the town on King street to the wharves there was then no railroad to cross over as you do now to go to the steamers It was from Hamilton many enterprises started such as Great Western Railroad Port Dover Road the telegraph project from Queenston to Toronto, the Suspension Bridge and Plank Highways The people of Hamilton in those days were always working to advance the town of Hamilton in every way and they had a lot of hard work to do it too

In 1838 a St Andrew's Ball was held in Burley's Hotel (where the Bank of British North America now stands), at which Sir Allan MacNab appeared in full Highland dress Mrs William Johnston Kerr of Wellington Square was there, dressed in Indian costume She was a handsome woman and a daughter of Chief Joseph Brant She had many partners to dance St Andrew's Society turned out on many occasions marched in procession to the Kirk and upon one occasion in the reception of Lord Elgin when Mr Gilkison acted as standard bearer to and from James street wharf In 1842 John Young was President John T Thom and Daniel MacNab Vice-Presidents, Rev Alex Gale Chaplain Charitable Committee James Geddes, Robert Ferrie James Drake J. T. Gilkison. In 1845 the President was Colin Ferrie Vice-Presidents Jasper T Gilkison and James Osborne the Rev R Burnet was Chaplain many years Mr Gilkison was President in 1851 1852 1856 and 1857

In 1834 the first charter of the Great Western Railway was granted and in 1837 the Government was so satisfied with its utility as a Provincial work that it authorized the loan of two hundred thousand pounds to assist in its construction In 1836 a survey of the route from Hamilton to the Detroit River was made by

Mr. Elisha Johnson, a civil engineer of eminence in his profession. The report was beyond dispute and the route selected for the road was most favorable. Sir Allan MacNab was made president, the directors being Wm. M. Shaw, John O. Hatt, L. Lawrason, James B. Ewart, Peter Carroll, George S. Tiffany, and Jasper T. Gilkison, Secretary. Unfortunately political events that soon occurred prevented the Company taking active steps in the business and the charter at length became null; but on May 15th, 1845, a public meeting was held in the Assembly Room at the Royal Exchange Hotel at which upwards of two hundred persons attended, including the leading gentlemen of Hamilton and neighboring towns, and several gentlemen from New York State, also R. Mercer, Esq., from Windsor. The Sheriff, taking the chair, remarked on the urgency of carrying out the work of this railway, Mr. Tiffany, late president of the Company gave a history from the time of its formation. Mr. Mercer said it must terminate at Windsor or the Detroit people would have nothing to do with it. Mr. Isaac Buchanan read a letter of regret from Col. Prince. Mr. Gilkison read a letter from Detroit that they would not take any interest in the Railway, unless it ran from Niagara Falls to Windsor. Mr. Clark, of Lockport, addressed the meeting at some length, his remarks exciting much interest and serious attention. The resolutions were carried that the G. W. Railway should be built with all possible speed. A subscription list was opened for the purpose of defraying expenses of the committee appointed by this meeting. The gentlemen immediately put their names down for sums of five to twelve pounds. Moved by Geo. Tiffany, Esq., seconded by John Wetenhall, that the Sheriff do take the chair; seconded by R. O. Duggan, seconded by A. Bigelow, Esq., that Mr. Gilkison be secretary; resolved that the general committee be the following gentlemen: D. MacNab, Isaac Buchanan, J. B. Ewart, W. M. Shaw, Sir Allan MacNab, Geo. S. Tiffany, Peter H. Hamilton, Hugh C. Baker, R. Juson, J. T. Gilkison, W. P. McLaren, R. O. Duggan, A. T. Kirby, A. Bigelow, Dr. Hamilton, W. W. Browne, Peter Carroll, A. MacDonald, John O. Hatt and W. Atkinson; Moved by Peter H. Hamilton, seconded by H. C. Baker that the Sheriff do leave the chair and that Sir Allan do take it, Moved by Geo S Tiffany, seconded by W P McLaren that thanks be given to the Sheriff for his service as Chairman the meeting then adjourned

On Saturday, Oct 23rd 1847 the ceremony of breaking ground on this great national undertaking was celebrated at London, the Directors having previously intimated their intention of commencing the work on that day, a grand public demonstration was held Daylight broke on the eventful morning in all the splendor of an October day in Canada From a very early hour the streets of London gave evidence of a holiday. The shops were decked out in their best style and innumerable waggons loaded with the hardy lords of the soil and their merry families poured into the Town of London At twelve o clock the stores were closed, and shortly after the procession began to form at the Court House Square About one o clock Sir Allan MacNab President and Messrs Tiffany, Carroll and Goodhue came on the ground Having been led to their places in the procession the band struck up its joyful notes and different bodies filed off the ground in the following order under the direction of Capt Wilson, marshall of the day (Now you must imagine that you are living in those days with nothing but forests all around you and that everybody had to get there by horses and carriages or lumber waggons for that is the way they travelled in 1845)

The Rifle Company;
Artillery;
Band of Music;
The Temperance Society
The Free Masons;
President of the Board of Police and Members;
The Sheriff and Judge of District and Wardens,
Treasurer and Clerk of Peace;
Magistrates;
The President and Directors of the Company;
The Contractors,
Col Talbot and other invited guests;
The Committee;
The Oddfellows,

The National Societies.

Visitors and inhabitants of Towns and Districts not included in the above.

The cortege moved along Dundas street to Richmond when it turned up north, passing the garrison and crossing the bridge on the Sarnia road (or Proof Lane), came to a halt on the left hand side of the road about a mile from the Court House. The windows of the houses were crowded with the fair daughters of London as the procession moved on through the cheers of the crowds. On the ground preparations had been made for the ceremony. A wide space had been cleared in the forest around and stands erected for the accommodation of the guests, the logs gathered from the clearance were piled round the scene of action. These forest galleries were crowded with people and the Ladies' stand was thronged with the beauty and fashion of the Metropolis of the far West. The riflemen kept the ground clear in the centre and as the procession arrived the several bodies took up their stations around and inside of the large circle, forming as it were a spacious amphitheatre. The number present was from four to five thousand persons (all either walked or came by waggons). The whole scene was a splendid spectacle, the work which had drawn that mass of people together in 1845, and the thought that this was the first attack on Canadian Forest by the steam engine. The blessings enjoyed by this country were summoned to memory by the happy, comfortable and prosperous people around, many of whom had recently come to Canada. The proceedings were opened by the Hon. George J. Goodhue, who made an excellent address. He drew a contracted picture of what the country was a few years ago, say 1812 and later, and they were about to have a steam railroad through the Country, whereas they now had to travel by stage coaches. He said, "I can tell you they were packed, and more than packed to come here to-day. Why the roads all round were filled with every kind of waggons hurrying to get here." He alluded with great feeling to the appearance of Col. Talbot among them. He was the father of the settlement and had cut his way half a century ago through the dense forest and lived to see the land in the hands of his children and thickly settled, with the comforts of old and wealthy countries. Mr. Goodhue now intimated that Col. Talbot would proceed to open the ground. The venerable gentleman then came forward amid cheers. Col. Talbot took the spade and inflicted the first wound on the mother earth in the Town of London, Canada West. The spade and barrow were instruments chosen for the occasion, and the usual ceremonies having been gone through, the thundering applause of the crowd and a salute from the artillery battery echoing far and wide, told that the Great Western Railroad had been actually commenced. Col. Talbot then said he congratulated them on the wonderful progress made throughout the Country and especially in his own district. He had spent his life in the London district and felt great joy in the success of the great railroad. The venerable gentleman concluded by thanking them for the great honor they had done to him; his days of speechmaking were over, but that God would bless them in this and all their undertakings was his heartfelt wish. Col. Talbot sat down amid loud and prolonged cheers. Sir Allan MacNab followed; he thanked the people of London for the goodwill they had shown to the Company and the cordiality and spirit with which the demonstrations had been got up; it was the people's cause the Directors were engaged in; Sir Allan was loudly cheered. Edward Matthews then addressed them, making an excellent speech. George S. Tiffany followed, his speech was also to the point. Charles B. Stewart, Chief Engineer, was then introduced to the audience. Mr. Stewart wound up by an energetic appeal to the people of Canada to put their shoulders manfully to the wheel and the work would soon be carried through. The day was now well advanced. Mr. Goodhue closed the proceedings by calling for three hearty cheers for the Queen and Mr. Talbot; the pocession filed off the ground and returned to town, where it broke up. (The station and tracks are now, 1907, on the same grounds as in 1847.) The whole demonstration passed off admirably with the exception of the breaking down of the stand of the Directors and guests (which only gave rise to some small jokes, as no bones were broken). In the evening a public dinner was given by the citizens of London in honor of the occasion. It was held at the Western Hotel and at six o'clock about one hundred and twenty gentlemen sat down, many from Hamilton. The spacious dining room of the hotel was extended by throwing in the large front room; two long tables and a cross table for the chairman and guests at the head of the room; the tables were beautifully ornamented and brilliantly lighted up with candles and sperm oil lamps (gas and coal oil not being made in those days). Mr. Goodhue occupied the chair; on his right sat Col. Talbot, Col. Horne, 20th Regiment, H. C. R. Becher, Esq., Col. Airy and E. W. Harris; on the left Sir Allan MacNab, Major Fraser, L. Lawrason, Esq., John Harris, Geo. S. Tiffany, Col. Askin. F. Mathews acted as Vice-President; at the top of the side tables were Mr. Sheriff Hamilton, Dr. Anderson, Chas. Montserrade, Peter Carroll, J. T. Gilkison, C. B. Stewart, of Hamilton. The cloth having been removed Mr. Goodhue call on the company to fill their glasses and proposed the health of her most gracious Majesty the Queen; the second the health of Prince Albert and the Royal family—then a song by Mr. Wells; then other toasts were proposed. A toast was given for the Railroad Company and Sir Allan MacNab replied in a long speech and before sitting down he begged to be allowed to give a toast. About twenty years ago, 1827, he, Sir Allan MacNab, and a party forced their way through Hamilton and to London to open a court. It was with great difficulty they procured a shed in which to make their headquarters and they found it was the property of their present worthy President, Mr. Goodhue. The change since then was miraculous. Who would have thought of seeing this splendid edifice erected at this early day as the Town of London now boasted of?—The Toast to "Mr. Goodhue and the Town of London." Mr. Goodhue thanked them for the honor; he had come to the Talbot settlement when he was twenty-one years of age, and he must say he never regretted. The chairman then arose and said he had much pleasure in calling upon the oldest inhabitant (loud cheers) the Hon. Thos. Talbot, emigrated to Canada in 1799 and founded the Talbot settlement in 1803; he believed that no settlement in the country had been so perfectly successful as this (Hear, hear). He Col.

Talbot, had left his country to benefit the poor man he deserved the cordial thanks of the whole country In Col Talbot's presence he would say no more, but to call forth a hearty response to the health of the Hon Thomas Talbot Long and loud cheering greeted this toast Mr Choote Stanley sang in good style " The Fine Old English Gentleman Col Talbot then arose —" I thank you, gentlemen most heartily for the honor you have done to me this day I have witnessed a scene which I never hoped to behold in this settlement , it is an event never to be forgotten, I believe I am the oldest inhabitant I slept on this spot fifty five years ago when my best friend was a porcupine We were often exceedingly hungry in those days but we all used to declare that we were never so hungry as the night we ate the porcupine (Cheers and laughter) What a change has occurred since then Now I see different beings around me—no porcupines, no bristles—but in their place a company of half-civilized gentlemen (roars of laughter and cheers) I wish you gentlemen all prosperity and when I am laid under the sod may you go on progressing " (Cheers) A toast for " the Chief Justice and Bar of Upper Canada " Judge Given replied Mr Beecher responded for the Bar, the chairman gave the toast of the Countess of Elgin and the fair Ladies of Canada three times three a song, " Here's a health to all good Lassies " by Messrs Street Spalding and Wells, and Col Talbot returned thanks " The Press " to which Mr George Brown replied He said he did not come prepared to make a speech as he thought Mr Cowley was more competent but it seemed that Mr Cowley suddenly disappeared and left him in the lurch He was delighted to be here and as a newspaper man he would do all he could to help the G W R " Why Sir ! Railroads especially this G W R has been our difficulty There is not a nook or corner, there is not a hundred acre lot in Western Canada that the good folks, who inhabit it are not thoroughly convinced it is the very spot for the Iron Road to pass over (laughter and cheers) Letters and long communications without end have been poured in on us from every direction, threatening the most fearful consequences unless the editor would come out for each man's peculiar vicinity (laughter), and sir, though

I cannot say that these documents had much effect yet I am free to admit that they caused us great annoyance (Hear hear) Such meetings as the present have a tendency to awaken a nobler spark and when the great undertaking now commenced is in operation we will have a great national work of which we might all feel proud, and when we see thousands of our neighbors sweeping over our country and dependent on us in a measure, we cannot fail to rise in our own esteem as a people (Cheers) The toast "Agriculture and Commerce" Mr Lawrason replied ; "Education," responded to by Mr Elliott, toast "The Ladies" which was enthusiastically received Thus ended the first of the great events in Upper Canada, 1847 It took seven years to build this railroad of two hundred and twenty-six miles from Niagara Falls to Windsor, at the cost of fifteen thousand pounds per mile and it was finished January, 1854

The completion of the G W R was celebrated at all points of the line during the month of January 1854 The completion of the Eastern division was celebrated at Niagara Falls and of the central at London, the people of Hamilton and Detroit having the honor of assisting in the general rejoicing the Detroit Jubilee took place on Tuesday 17th of January 1854 Long before day on Tuesday the guests from the State of New York to the number of four hundred arrived from the Falls so numerous had been the invitations in Hamilton and Toronto that a second train was formed Shortly after seven o'clock A M the entire party numbering nearly seven hundred were on their way more came on board at Dundas Paris Woodstock and London and on leaving London twenty-four cars were densely packed The day was rather cold, but clear, and the track in excellent order The first train reached Windsor about five P M and was greeted with an artillery salute from the Detroit shore A deputation from that city was in waiting at Windsor and all crossed the ferry into the dominions of Brother Jonathan The reception was most cordial and thousands of people greeted their guests on landing with hearty cheers Militia companies, both cavalry and foot in splendid uniforms formed a Guard of Honor, also the fire companies with their engines

Every place was illuminated as well as the immense freight shed of Michigan Central Railway Company in which the dinner was served. The immense room was fitted up in a truly magnificent manner and seated two thousand people. The Steamer Dart and Ferry boats were constantly plying between the City and Windsor. The guests were admitted at seven o'clock to the dinner, it took an hour to seat them all, an imitation of Bridge and Locomotive was at the head of the centre table, and a temple in front of the Chairman were objects of admiration, the usual toasts were given, first, "The President of the United States," responded to by Hon. Ross Wilkins, the Band playing "Hail Columbia." He said: "Heretofore we have been icebound and marshbound, if we wished to visit our friends in the East we must start before the close of navigation, now we can go as well in winter as in summer." Many toasts and sentiments were offered and the company separated about one o'clock, A.M. The next day shortly before twelve the last ferry crossed to Windsor, the guests exchanging parting cheers, the cars moved eastward and everybody was pleased with the hospitality of the people of Detroit. Just fancy, having to find beds for two thousand persons in 1854, every nook and corner must have had a bed.

### HAMILTON DEMONSTRATION, JAN. 19, 1854.

Not a single accident had occurred to mar the auspicious event in the final accomplishment of one of the most important works that has ever been made in the history of Canada. The excursion train from Detroit arrived at three P. M., and was welcomed by a royal salute of twenty one guns by our Artillery. At eleven o'clock a public procession was formed in the Square, headed by Alfred Booker, Esq., as Captain of the Artillery, accompanied by the guns and numbers of the company, next St. George's Society; St. Andrew's and St. Patrick's; The Highland Society (but the piper, Mr. Grant, was missing, he being sick in bed); The Fire Companies of London, Paris, Dundas and Galt, Our own Fire Brigade, Hook and Ladder; The Mayor of Hamilton and Mayor of Rochester, arm in arm; Magistrates and members of City Council, all accompanied by their bands.

The fair sex crowded every window and balcony (I well remember the event, being at a window on the corner of King and James, I was only a child then). At the corner of James the fire company erected an arch. When the mayors reached it a halt was called and Scott's Rochester Band immediately struck up the National Anthem amid cheers and waving of handkerchiefs. A call was made for Yankee Doodle, to which the Band responded amid cheers. Universal regret that Sir Allan MacNab was absent, being confined to his bed. In the afternoon a deputation waited on him and stated that they would wish to honor him with a royal salute if his health would permit it. The gallant knight expressed himself highly gratified by their kind attention, and the whole company accompanied by a large concourse of people went up to Dundurn in the evening and fired twenty-one guns in honor of the father of the Railroad. Sir Allan briefly thanked them from his bedroom window, and after giving three hearty cheers the whole crowd returned to the City. A dinner was given by the fire brigade to their brethren at the City Hall at four o'clock. Over six hundred sat down and the usual toasts were given.

The dinner given by the Mayor and Corporation took place at the Mechanics Institute. It was eight o'clock before the guests sat down. The Chicago train with Milwaukee and Detroit guests did not arrive until 7:30. Mr Davidson, of the City Hotel, provided the dinner which was most sumptuous and regardless of expense. About one fourth of the guests were from the United States. The chair was filled by the Mayor, Mr Cummings. Vice-chair by Aldermen Clarke, Sadlier and Magill and Councillor Spohn. The Rochester Band was in attendance which added greatly to the pleasure of the evening. On the removal of the cloth, the following toasts were proposed: "The Queen," "The Chief Magistrate of the Republic," "Judge Whipple of Michigan responded." "The President of the Company," Mr Harris, President, responded; then "Our Guests," Mr Meeker, of Chicago, replied; the Hon. J. Hillyard Cameron replied on behalf of the Canadian Guests, and last, to "Our City member, Sir Allan MacNab," W. L. Distin responded. He said he felt sorry that Sir Allan was not present to answer for himself. "I believe that every gentleman in the room would say that Sir Allan had done as much as any man in the Province. (Cheers) he was the greatest man now (Cheers) that the G. W. R. was finished. It was through the great efforts of Sir Allan that the road was built, and I may say here that one other who worked very hard was Mr. Jasper T. Gilkison, who had no easy task in being Secretary of this Great Western Railroad, the first business having been conducted for nine months in his private office, before the Railway had an office of its own. A toast was given to the Mayor and Corporation of Hamilton. The Mayor, Mr. Cummings, returned thanks. He said that the value of property had more than doubled since the Railway began. Mr. Sadlier said the toast he would propose, would, he felt, be received with pleasure. Those who knew anything of the road, knew that the work was deferred longer than was anticipated. American capitalists had come to our rescue and had thus been the means of inducing English capitalists to do so also. He would give the toast English and American stockholders. Mr. Brydges responded. Next toast, the Mayor and Corporation of Detroit. Mr. Lothrop said he would not emulate that man who would not respond for his home. It would not be an Anglo Saxon heart that would be unmoved by such a reception as this. Detroit was never disgraced but once, and he promised as a Yankee boy it should never happen again. It was under the American flag (Great cheers). Detroit was happy to be connected with Hamilton. There was nothing to divide her people from the broad Provinces save a division of forms. We speak the same language, are of the same stock, we propose Canada. Mr. Magill replied. Other toasts were given, responded to by Mr. Spohn, Mr. Clapp, of Buffalo, Judge Whipple, of Michigan, Bufus Gain, of Wisconsin. Chief Justice Williams, of Iowa, said he got into this crowd accidentally, but he discovered he had fallen into good company. In Yankee parlance, he found himself fairly on the track. He gave a sentiment complimentary to this City of Hamilton. Mr. Carpenter responded. It was two o clock when they broke up, all being happy and pleased over the celebration. This ends the great avent of 19th of January, 1854.

# Five Minutes Report

READ AT THE ANNUAL MEETING OF THE HAMILTON LOCAL COUNCIL OF WOMEN (1905), BY MRS. J. ROSE HOLDEN, PRESIDENT OF THE LADIES' COMMITTEE OF THE WENTWORTH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

(CONDENSED FROM HISTORICAL DATA OF THE SOCIETY.)

---

The Wentworth Historical Society, which I have the honor to represent to you this afternoon, was organized under the presidency of the late George H. Mills, during the early part of of the year 1889, and is now entering upon its eighteenth year of active existence.

The actual benefit to the community of all such kindred societies wherever found, cannot be entirely judged from a sociological standpoint, as in this case in most of the affiliations which constitute a local Council of Women, yet it must be a matter of interest to you all to know that this Society in Canada was the first of its kind to throw open its roll of membership to women. This was done in the full recognition that not to man alone, but to women also, falls the glory of being numbered among the builders up of our own dear country—Canada—the product of little over a century, of private and public achievements.

If our Society has not been markedly a social one, what can we point to as a raison d'être for continuing our work? "Colligere et Custodire," "Gather and Guard," so reads the motto of the Wentworth Historical Society, and expresses the spirit of our service and bond of union. We gather unceasingly, and keep with no miserly intent, but as custodians of the sacred memories of the brave men and women who, for "God, King and Home," laid deep and sure the foundations of a Dominion that stretches from ocean to ocean, in her amplitude and vast natural wealth covering the greater half of the continent of North America.

We have "gathered," more especially within our County boundaries, from odd and strange sources, family records and letters dimmed by the hand of time, militia rolls scrap books, of these many tattered and torn, and still another curiosity, the public proclamations—particularly before election time, Church and State records and reports of all public movements, boards of trade giving us significant forecasts of to day's commercial success, drawings relics in fact, nothing is considered too insignificant if descriptive or illustrative of the past Our method of "keeping" might perhaps be considered unique, as with a liberal hand we scatter broadcast our publications of the most important of our "gatherings" These now amount to four volumes authenticated copies of our "gatherings" Copies of these are to be found in the safe keeping of the Dominion and Provincial Archives and the leading Provincial cities and public libraries The Lennox, New York Buffalo Boston Rhode Island, Detroit the Smithsonian Washington, of the United States, and the British Museum all catalogue our issues

Our cousins across the line show their appreciation by sending us valuable exchanges, and still more important, information regarding missing links of facts and events which by their quiet influence are undoing much of the falsified accounts of Revolutionary times and the war of 1812-13

Thus we hope to keep alive and sow truth, looking forward to the great harvest of universal peace and good-will towards our fellow men So much for this mission of the pen Return we "within our gates," and see what has been done at our "Jerusalem"

There is scarcely a spot in Ontario that has so deeply interesting historic associations traced upon its past record as the old District of Gore—chief spot—"Waters of Macassa" and "Waquata" "The Head of the Lake," including Burlington Heights, Bay and Beach, Dundurn Park and our present city of the dead ever a coveted spot of vantage when war waged over the land

The entrenchments of 1812-13 remain, and are still to be seen westward from the chapel gate of the cemetery, these were saved from obliteration through the energetic efforts of this County Historical Society As to the purchase of Dundurn Park by the City in 1899. In the negotiations that led to this purchase, the officers and members of this Society took a most important part. They were also the instigators and active promoters in the movement which has resulted in the Castle being used as a museum, under the auspices of the Parks Board. The accumulated belongings of this Society were loaned to the City as a nucleus for a public museum. Mrs. Carey, then a member of the Executive, now residing in Brantford, loaned a magnificent collection—the laborious "gatherings" of many years work. This loan has been dedicated as a memorial to her father, Mr. Childs. The Charlton room and contents are especially to be mentioned at such a meeting as this, inasmuch as they perpetuate to posterity the name of one of the moving spirits of the Local Council.

The Canadian Club, now numbering its thousands of members, looks back to this Society as the source from which the inspiration was drawn to "club" together the young men of this country in joint union and endeavor to spread the spirit of patriotism and loyalty in the hearts of the young men of the land, in the sowing of the seeds of faith ; in the possibilities of the Dominion.

During the Boer War two women, Mrs. Clementina Fessenden and Mrs. J. Rose Holden, members of the Wentworth Historical Society, following out the magnificent idea of Mrs. Clark, of Montreal, to form a colonial confederation of women to be called "Daughters of the Empire," organized the first municipal chapter in Ontario in the Hamilton City Hall, under the Regency of Mrs. Teetzel, wife of the then Mayor of our City.

It is also an honor to Canadian women at large that a Corresponding Secretary of the Wentworth Historical Society was the originator and projector, under manifold difficulties, of the efforts for securing "Empire Day," not only throughout the Dominion, but also throughout the sister colonies once in each year, when all school children and loyal societies may in some way or other testify their patriotism and loyalty to the King.

My allotted time is exhausted, otherwise I should like to dwell a little upon the memorial tablets which the Society have erected and upon the endeavor now being made to improve the condition of old time family burying grounds to be found within our limits.

# Report from Ladies' Committee

## LEST WE FORGET

It is not a far fetched statement to make that the time was within the memory of many of the elderly inhabitants of our Ambitious City, when Upper Canada Ontario—as quite apart from Lower Canada—received from the outside world little, if any, positive recognition of a National existence.

All foreign interest centered on the explorations missionary zeal of the Jesuits and the glories and chivalry of the French Regime. The romance of all colonizations was pictured by coureur de-bois adventure through pathless woods and provincial forests in search of furs, Indians in native war regalia and their clan life. The Church, familiarly termed as "Black Robes," "Black and Grey sisters," so named from the color of the habits worn, noble seigneurs ruling extensive fiefs surrounded by devout and loyal habitants, yielding homage and service according to old European feudal traditions and procedure. These all in turn afforded interesting thought and novel situations to distant imaginations.

When the term British North America replaced that of French Canada on the geographical map of the world apart from the glories of British arms and of Imperial extension the new term still signified a region of perpetual snow and ice "Somewhere" serving as a fringe of the Arctic circle. Halifax and Hamilton were supposed to be a few miles apart within easy distance of calling and dining with each other, Toronto and Montreal, as adjacent towns, the whole country a land of fur bearing animals, superb fish, still under Indian guidance. But this ice and snow idea still overshadows all; even our most gifted modern poet has immortalized our Dominion as the "Lady of Snows," the inhabitants of which blanketed a l'Indien mocassin-shod, speed over vast expanses of snow on curiously constructed snow shoes, all land travel carried on by vehicles of rude construction, led by dogs or reindeers, harnessed to sleighs.

Commerce and trade, with its mighty sequence, confederation of the scattered provinces, gave birth to our peerless Dominion now leader of the globe encircling "Red Line" of "the Royal Lion's Whelps."

The establishment of the Grand Trunk and Canada Pacific Railways, each with its special net work of loop-lines, gave opportunity to our farming communities to re-adjust matters and present a practical antithesis to the former snow and ice point of view. The first pass-ports of credit used were wheat, butter and cheese—honest cheese with plenty of cream in it, and let us not forget the insignificant but industrious Canadian hen, unitedly taken together as first-class suppliers to the Empire of these necessaries of every day life, giving a novel impetus to an ever increasing exporting commerce.

The vision of foreigners is now changed, this "Somewhere" on the map has blossomed into world-wide fame as a place blessed with clear skies and ripening sunshine. The ice and snow, with protean power and fairy wand, produces climatic conditions yielding over-flowing crops of cereals, fruits and vegetables surpassing in variety, perfection and abundance the fabled lucious beauty of classic Hesperides. In addition to all these natural gifts and physical efforts this land possesses a past history and a heredity that has been justified by the Colonial importance of Canada as pioneer leader among the imperial states of the world, a heredity that shows how British Canadians have been, and still are, part and parcel of the onward march in the supremacy of the Anglo-Saxon race.

Surely we may teach our children and leave recorded for their children's children that God has given us the promised "Heritage of those that fear His name."

1774. Upper Canada was first settled by the British Migration of Loyalists, which began from New York State in 1774 continuing until 1791, eight years after the Peace of Paris (1783), an exodus of loyal men and women, who during and after the close of the Revolutionary war of the thirteen New England Colonies in North America against their motherland remained faithful to the traditions of their fathers' "Home"—

who left or were driven from their homes in the revolted States through confiscation of all their properties and belongings. The heavily wooded banks of the St. Lawrence and Niagara Rivers and shores of lakes Ontario and Erie offered shelter and eventually homes to these distinguished Loyalists who so cheerfully lost their all for "Loyalty to God's Law as contained in the full text of the fifth commandment." Let us not forget that this epic migration of modern times included the cleverest and most able of all classes—clergymen, lawyers, merchants, farmers and citizen soldiers—all brainy, capable men, to be compared with volunteers of the present day throughout the British army wherever found. All in equally indigent circumstances but willing to build their fortunes afresh and develop those of the country of their refuge by strenuous toil. Many who came from the Southern States were accompanied by their faithful negro servants.

A large proportion of the famous Five Nation Indians under Sir John and Colonel Guy Johnson and Joseph Brant, also lost their homes in the revolted states, the site of present Western New York State.

Strong influence was brought to bear upon these nations to return to their old homes. Joseph Brant's answer to an urgent letter from President Whelock, his old teacher at Lebanon Institute, where Brant had received his early education, pressing him to return to the home of his ancestors, testifies how these native noblemen "held fast together" in allegiance once given to the crown. Brant's reply is as follows: "I recall to my mind with pleasure the happy hours I spent under your roof, and especially the prayers and family devotions to which I listened; one passage in particular was so often repeated it could never be effaced from my memory, namely, 'That they might be able to live as good subjects, to fear God and honor the King.' "

Of such mettle and high principles were the founders of the present Province of Ontario. The dominant minds who shaped the history of the country that within a century of progress surpasses in the evolution of modern civilization and possibilities of futurity, many of the principal kingdoms of Europe.

The Committee are now in a position to report—that after due consideration of a certain plan of Dundurn Castle submitted them by the Parks Board—it was decided to equip particular rooms in old colonial style in accordance with the associations of the past with each room. More especially the room in the Western Tower occupied by the Princess Louise for several days during her visit to this part of the Country—a Royal Memorial Section of our late dearly loved and never to be-forgotten "Good Queen Victoria" and other members of the Royal household.

The last, almost unique, loan "the China Section" of Dundurn Museum was this fall largely extended through the magnificent bequest of the late Mrs. Beasley, wife of Mr. Thomas Beasley, for fifty years the City Clerk of Hamilton. Part of the foundations of the central hall of Dundurn Castle formed the foundation of the Beasley homestead one hundred years ago. Some of the exhibits on view in this "Beasley Collection" antedate British possession of this country.

# Constitution and By-Laws of the Wentworth Historical Society.

### INTRODUCTORY

This Society was originally organized on the 17th day of December, 1888 under the name of the Wentworth Pioneer and Historical Society and subsequently became associated with the Royal Society of Canada and other Historical Societies under that name.

On the 1st day of April 1899 the Ontario Historical Society, by an Act of the Legislature of the Province of Ontario, chapter 108, became incorporated with all the powers of obtaining and holding real and personal property as therein set forth.

By that Statute kindred societies are enabled to affiliate with the said Ontario Historical Society and by so doing become incorporated, with the like powers and privileges conferred thereby on that Society.

On the 14th day of June 1899 the Wentworth Historical Society became affiliated with the said Ontario Historical Society and thereby became an incorporated body with all the powers and privileges contained in the above mentioned statute, and a certificate of such affiliation and incorporation has been duly granted.

## CONSTITUTION.

The name of the Society shall be THE WENTWORTH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

### OBJECTS

1 To prosecute researches into the history and archaeology of the Province of Ontario and into the genealogy of the inhabitants thereof.

2 To publish the results of those researches so far as may be deemed necessary or advisable.

3. To collect and maintain a library of books, pamphlets and manuscripts, more especially such as relate to the history of this Province.

4. To collect and preserve such archaeological and other specimens, relics and traditions, as tend to illustrate that history.

5. To record passing events with accuracy.

6. Also with the like objects and purposes as the Ontario Historical Society, as set forth in the Ontario statute of 1899, chap. 108.

## MEMBERSHIP

The Society shall consist of active and honorary members composed of ladies and gentlemen.

Active gentlemen members shall pay a subscription fee of one dollar and a lady member fifty cents in advance each year.

Honorary members shall be admitted without fee or imposition of any kind.

Honorary membership shall be conferred only upon such persons, wheresoever resident, as in the opinion of the Society may for some special reason be considered entitled to such distinction.

Payment by any member of a fee of $20.00 shall entitle him or her to a life membership and from the time of such payment he or she shall be free from all annual fees thereafter.

## OFFICERS

The Officers of the Society shall consist of fifteen members, all of whom shall be active members, viz.:

A President, two Vice-Presidents, a Secretary-Treasurer and eleven other members. All these, together with the President and Vice-President of the Ladies' Committee, shall form the Executive Council of the Society.

The management of the Society shall be and hereby is vested in the said Executive Council; five members thereof shall form a quorum.

The President, two Vice-Presidents, the Secretary-Treasurer and the eleven Executive Councillors shall be elected annually by ballot at the annual meeting of the Society, to be held at such place as may be agreed upon, at eight o clock in the evening of the fifth day of June or the next day thereafter not being a Sunday or legal public holiday, of each succeeding year

If any member of the Executive Council shall be absent for three consecutive meetings thereof, and unless just cause be shown his or her office or membership may be declared vacant at any meeting thereof and the vacancy thereby created shall after due notice, be filled at the next regular meeting of the Council by the election of an other member in his or her place and the person so elected shall hold office for the unexpired term of the office so declared vacant

## LADIES' COMMITTEE

The Committee known as the Ladies Committee of the Wentworth Historical Society shall be continued and shall be composed of the lady members of this Society

The duties of this Committee shall be to aid this Society in carrying out its various objects and undertakings

The Committee shall annually elect their Officers consisting of a President, a Vice-President Secretary and Treasurer and such Committee shall be governed by the rules, regulations and by-laws of this Society together with such other by-laws as they may see fit to adopt, the same not being inconsistent with the constitution and by-laws of this Society

The moneys collected by the Ladies Committee and not required for their necessary expenses shall be paid to the Wentworth Historical Society at least once every year

The President and one Vice-President of the Ladies' Committee shall be members of the Executive Council of this Society

## AMENDMENT OF THE CONSTITUTION

The Society shall at any of its meetings have power to amend its Constitution and make or alter By-laws, if moved seconded, and adopted by a two-thirds vote of those present provided that at least two months notice of such proposed change has been given at a former meeting and entered on the minutes of that meeting and also on the notices calling the meeting

# BY-LAWS.

Every candidate for admission to membership of the Society shall be proposed and seconded by members at a meeting of the Society or of the Executive Council, and shall be elected by a majority of the members present at such meeting. All voting for membership shall be by open vote unless two of those present demand a ballot, in that event the vote shall be taken by ballot.

Every member, on being elected, shall pay his or her annual subscription fee previous to being entered on the roll of members.

Any member who shall refuse or neglect to pay his or her subscription fee for two years after it has become due, shall be considered as having withdrawn from the Society, and after at least one month's previous notice in writing demanding payment of such dues shall have been given by the Secretary to the member in default, the Secretary shall bring the matter before the next meeting, and on resolution of the meeting to that effect the Secretary shall erase the name of that member from the Roll of Members. Such notice to a defaulting member may be given by placing the same in an envelope properly addressed to such member and by depositing it in the Post Office or by delivering it to such member personally.

## DUTIES OF OFFICERS

The President, or in case of his absence, one of the Vice-Presidents, or in case of their absence, a Chairman pro-tem, shall preside at all meetings of the Society and of the Executive Council, and shall have a casting vote. He shall decide all questions of order, but his decision on all points shall be subject to an appeal to the meeting whose decision shall by a majority open vote be final.

## SECRETARY-TREASURER

The Secretary-Treasurer shall keep a faithful record of all the proceedings of the Society, give notice of each meeting of the Society and of the Executive Council, notify all Committees of their duties and prepare all returns required by the Ontario Historical Society and the Ontario Government. He shall collect and receive all dues and fees, and other monies of the Society, and deposit the same from time to time in the name of the Society in such Bank as may be selected by the Executive Council

Monies so deposited shall only be drawn from the Bank as required, from time to time upon resolution passed at any meeting of the Society or of the Executive Council for that purpose by cheque or order on the Bank, signed in the name of the "Wentworth Historical Society" by the hand of the Secretary-Treasurer and countersigned by the President or in his absence or inability then by one of the Vice-Presidents, and such resolution shall be entered in the minutes of the meeting, shewing the full particulars and the reasons for such expenditure

The Secretary-Treasurer shall also keep a cash account book, in which shall be entered a full and particular statement of all his receipts and expenditures of the Society's funds and he shall submit to the Society at its annual meeting or at any meeting thereof and if required to do so, at any meeting of the Executive Council all the books of account papers and vouchers including the minute-book containing the proceedings of the Society He shall also, as Treasurer, prepare a statement of his accounts annually and he shall submit the same to the Auditor with all the books papers and documents of the Society, necessary to vouch the same at least one week preceding the annual meeting of the Society, for the inspection of the Auditor

The Secretary shall also at the annual meeting of the Society submit a full and correct report in writing of all matters and proceedings transacted by the Society during the preceding year He shall also prepare a like report to be transmitted immediately after the annual meeting of the Society to the Ontario Historical Society, as required by chapter 108 of the Statutes of Ontario 1899 and he shall generally discharge all other duties appertaining to the office of Secretary-Treasurer

## AUDITOR

His duties shall be to investigate all accounts of the Society and its financial transactions compare the same with all vouchers and proofs and with the resolutions contained in the minute book together with the Bank book and make his report in writing to the Society at its annual meeting and whenever required to do so by resolution of the Society at any of its meetings or whenever required by the Executive Council

### CURATOR AND LIBRARIAN

Shall properly classify name number and label each article exhibited and deposited in the Museum and enter the same in a book provided by the Society for that purpose and superintend in the care preservation, repair and protection of the articles exhibited Also to make a report in writing to the Society at its annual meeting concerning the Museum and its contents together with such information regarding the same as may be required from time to time by the Executive Council

### CORRESPONDING SECRETARY

Shall conduct all correspondence with kindred Societies and with other museum officials in matters relating to the museum and generally to assist in carrying on the correspondence required by this Society except such as pertains exclusively to the duties of the Secretary Treasurer or to the management and conduct of the Society's business

### MISCELLANEOUS

The Society shall hold its meetings (except the annual meeting) for the despatch of business upon the request of the President or Vice-President or of three members of which three days notice of the time and place shall be given by mail to each member, and at such meeting the presence of seven members shall be necessary to form a quorum

The meeting shall be opened punctually at the hour appointed and in case thirty minutes shall elapse without a quorum the meeting shall stand adjourned

In case of two or more members desiring to address the meeting at the same time, the presiding officer shall decide which one shall have precedence Any member while addressing the meeting shall do so through the chair

## ORDER OF BUSINESS.

1 Calling to order

2 Reading and confirming minutes of last meeting

3 Reading and referring correspondence and applications for membership

4 Nomination and election of members

5 Reports of Committees

6 Introduction of new members

7 Inquiries and notices of motion

8 Unfinished business and miscellaneous

9 Adjournment

Approved and adopted this 7th day of June, A. D. 1901

JOURNAL AND TRANSACTIONS

# Wentworth Historical Society

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

# Officers for 1907.

[illegible]

⁂

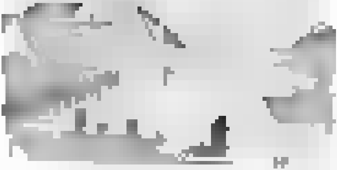
[illegible]

⁂

[illegible]

# [illegible]

[illegible]



# [illegible] Road, [illegible] Court and [illegible] Heights

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

**[illegible]**

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

# An Old Story

[illegible]

[illegible]

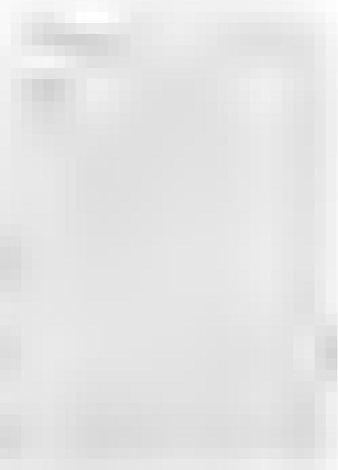
# The Rebellion in Burma

[illegible]

# Rebellion of [illegible]

[illegible]

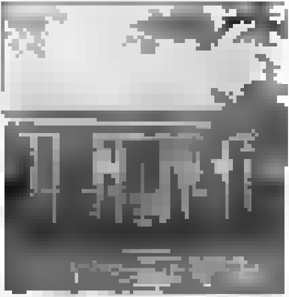
[illegible]



[illegible]

# Some Incidents of the Rebellion in Upper Canada

[illegible]



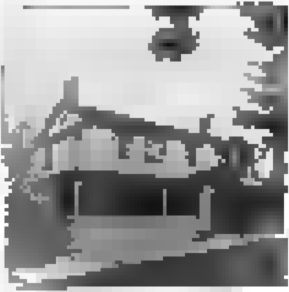
## [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]



# [illegible]

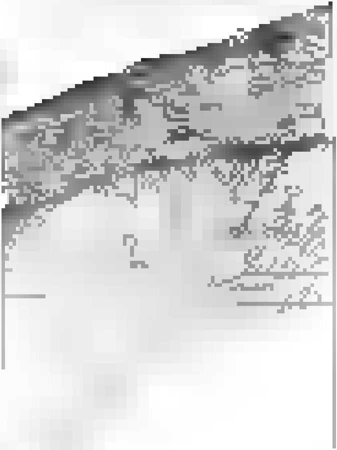
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]



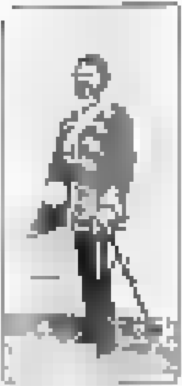
# [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Western Railway

[illegible]



[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

# Five Minute Report

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

# Report from 'Ladies' Committee

[illegible]

# Constitution and By-Laws of the Wentworth Historical Society.

[illegible]

## CONSTITUTION.

[illegible]

[illegible]

# [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]